Tullibardine

Blair Atholl

September 1860

A

PRACTICAL GRAMMAR

OF THE

SCOTTISH GAELIC.

IN EIGHT PARTS.

VIZ.,

I. ORTHOGRAPHY.—II. PRONUNCIATION.—III. ETYMOLOGY.
IV. FORMATION OF DERIVATIVES.—V. SYNTAX.
VI. PRACTICAL EXERCISES.—VII. PARSING.—VIII. PROSODY.

ILLUSTRATED THROUGHOUT

WITH NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS,

CRITICAL, PHILOLOGICAL, AND EXPLANATORY.

BY JAMES MUNRO,

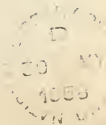AUTHOR OF THE GAELIC PRIMER, &c.

SECOND EDITION.

TO

GENERAL SIR JAMES MACDONELL,

K.C.B. K.M.T. &c. &c. &c.

COLONEL OF THE 79TH HIGHLANDERS,

THIS GRAMMAR

OF THE ANCIENT LANGUAGE OF HIS BRAVE COUNTRYMEN,

THE SCOTTISH GAEL,—A RACE DISTINGUISHED FOR

PROWESS AND MILITARY GLORY, SUCH AS HE

HAS IN HIS OWN PERSON OFTEN SO

ILLUSTRIOUSLY EXHIBITED,—

IS,

(WITH PERMISSION)

MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

BY HIS VERY HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE

FIRST EDITION.

THE following Grammar is intended for the use of Schools.* In matter and plan it differs a little from those Gaelic Grammars already published. It exhibits the principles not only of the *written*, but also of the *spoken* language. The materials are arranged in the simplest order, and the definitions expressed in the plainest words. In exhibiting the declension of nouns, a new classification, deduced from the nature of their changes, has been adopted. The conjugation of verbs has, in part, been remodelled: along with each example the verbal particles are given in their proper places, in order at once to shew their government and application. The department of Syntax has been minutely investigated; and such an outline of Prosody† is presented as was deemed sufficient for schools.

---

* It was written for the use of the General Assembly's Highland Schools. The late venerable Principal Baird, and the Secretary of the Committee, encouraged the author to proceed with the work, but the patronage of the Committee it never obtained.

† The Prosody has been remodelled and enlarged for this edition.

As the success of the work depends greatly upon the support of the English reader, a considerable portion of it is, on his account, devoted to the subject of pronunciation ; and under this head is introduced a figured spelling, indicating the powers of the Gaelic combinations by means of single characters. The vocables which exemplify the orthography are so arranged, as also to illustrate the department of composition and derivation.

To elucidate all the rules, especially those of Syntax, and to familiarize the student with their application, copious exercises, drawn from various sources, have been provided. Several other improvements will be found in perusing the volume.

As errors must inevitably creep into a work of this kind, if the candid critic should discover any, and kindly point them out, the author will feel pleasure in correcting them when an opportunity occurs.

In conclusion, the author begs leave to acknowledge his obligations to those ladies and gentlemen who encouraged him to proceed with his work, by so liberally patronizing it themselves,* and by obtaining the patronage of the many distinguished names which adorn the list of Subscribers.

---

* To the family of GLENGARRY, deep gratitude is due for their liberal patronage, and successful support of this work. To R. Campbell, Esq. of Achnambrec, and to Mrs. Campbell, the author is also glad thus publicly to acknowledge his best thanks, for their disinterested generosity and friendship towards him on all occasions.

PREFACE

SECOND EDITION.

The favourable reception given by the PUBLIC to the first edition, has induced the publishers to offer *them* a new impression of the Gaelic Grammar.

The author has carefully revised the whole; and though, in doing so, he saw no occasion to disturb the general plan of the work, yet he has here and there made a few alterations, by way of retrenchment or improvement; so that, it is hoped, this edition will be found no less deserving of public patronage than the one now exhausted.

BLABOAR,
Sept. 1843.

ABBREVIATIONS EXPLAINED.

a. adj. adjective, *abs. abstr.* abstract. *col.* column. *collec.* collection. *contr.* contracted, contraction, *com. compar.* comparative. *cor. corrup.* corrupted. *ed.* edition. *g. s.* genitive singular. *obs.* obsolete. *pron.* pronounce. *q. d.* as if you should say. *q. v.* which see. *tit.* title. 1. *s.* 1. *p.* first person singular, or plural.

A. B. Ar. Br. Archaelogia Britannica.

A. M'D. Alexander M'Donald, a poet.

Cor. Cornish.
D. M'I. Duncan M'Intyre, a poet.
Gram. grammar.
H. R. Hebrew Rudiments.
Ir. Dic. Irish Dictionary.
M'Lach. M'Lachlan.
N. T. New Testament.
Ps. Psalm.
R. M'D. Ronald M'Donald.
S. S. Sacred Scriptures.
W. Welsh.
W. Ross, William Ross, a poet.
= equivalent to.

ERRATA.

Page 7, note, *for* euphonia *read* euphoniae.
—— 39, *for* refix es, *read* Prefixes.
—— 109, *dele* mood *after infinitive, at note 5.*
—— 211, bot. *for* cù lna, *read* cùl na.
—— 216 top, *for* Thu *read* Thà.

A

PRACTICAL
GAELIC GRAMMAR.

PART I.

ORTHOGRAPHY.

ORTHOGRAPHY treats of the division and powers of the alphabet, and of the proper spelling of words.

The Gaelic alphabet has only eighteen letters, viz., a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, l, m, n, o, p, r, s, t, u. These are divided into *vowels* and *consonants.** The vowels are a, o, u ; e, i. A, o, u, are called *broad* vowels ; e, i, *small*.

The consonants are either *plain* or *aspirated*. The plain consonants are

b, c, d, f, g, l, m, n, p, r, s, t.

When followed by an *h*, these are called *aspirate* ; as

bh, ch, dh, fh, gh, mh, ph, sh, th.

L, n, r, have each two qualities of sound, a *hard* and a *liquid* ; but *h* is not used after them to indicate either of these qualities.

---

* A *vowel* is a *sound* that can be pronounced alone ; as a, i. A *consonant* is an *articulation* that cannot be formed without uttering a vowel before or after it ; as f, b, *(ef bé.)* A *broad* vowel is one that has a *full*, *open* expression ; as a, o, u. A *small* vowel is one that has a *slender*, *squeezed* expression ; as e in ceò, i in cìr. *Letters* are the *signs* or *pictures* of the elementary sounds of a language.

B

Some pairs of the consonants are formed by means of the *same* organs of speech ; but are uttered with a greater or less degree of *force.* Letters of the same organ are called *kindred* letters. Those pronounced with the greater force are termed *sharp,* and those with the lesser force *flat.*

KINDRED PLAIN CONSONANTS.

<div align="center">

Sharp......p,   c,   t.
Flat.........b,   g,   d.

</div>

KINDRED ASPIRATES.

<div align="center">

Sharp......ph,   ch.*
Flat......bh, mh,   gh, dh.

</div>

The aspirate or secondary powers of the plain consonants may at one view be exhibited as follows :

<div align="center">

1.   2.   3 .

</div>

Primary sounds...b, f, m, p ;—c, d, g ;—s, t ;—l, n, r.	} 1st.
Derivative or secondary do.	} 2d.

Primary sounds...b, f, m, p ;—c, d, g ;—s, t ;—l, n, r.   } 1st.
Derivative or secondary do.   { v, ', v, f;—χ, y, y ;—h, h ;—l, n, r.   } 2d.

The single characters by which the secondary or *aspirate* sounds are above represented, are not employed in Gaelic orthography, because they are obviously too few to prevent ambiguity. The primary letter is therefore always preserved in the spelling, and its secondary power or sound is denoted by writing *h* after it ; so that instead of

<div align="center">

v   ',   v,   f,   χ,   y,   y,   h,   h,
we use bh, fh, mh, ph, ch, dh, gh, sh, th,

</div>

giving these *double letters* the pronunciation usually denoted

---

* S and t aspirate lose their plain power entirely, and instead of acquiring a *kindred* power, they usurp that of *h ;* so that these are really the only letters that are aspirated in Gaelic., The rest more properly *reciprocate* their *kindred* articulations, as
bi *(be)* mo *(mo).* pòs *(pòs).* car *(căr).* dos *(dos).* gar *(găr).*
bhi *(ve)* mho *(vo).* phòs *(fòs).* char *(χăr).* dhos *(yos).* ghar *(yar).*
F aspirate becomes quiescent.

by the single letters which are placed over them respective-
ly.*

B, f, m, p, are named labials; c, g, gutturals; c,
d, g, l, n, r, s, t, linguals; m, n, nasals.

SPELLING

Is the writing of words with the proper and esta-
blished letters.

RULES FOR SPELLING.

I. In words of more than one syllable, the first vowel
of each succeeding syllable must be of the *same class*

---

* An example will illustrate this further. The following
sentence—B*h*a mo m*h*uime fo p*h*àidheadh t*h*all aig a' c*h*òir-
nealair D*h*ònullach ùine t*h*ada, gus an do ghabh i galar à bàis
's an do s*h*iubhail i,—might be written thus—*V*a mo *v*uime
fo *f*àidheadh *h*all aig a' χoirnealair *V*ònullach ùine 'ada,
gus an do *y*abh i galar à bàis, 'san do *h*iubhail i,... But were we
to adopt the latter mode of spelling, it is evident that, in every
instance where an initial consonant underwent mutation, we
should, under this system, entirely lose sight of such consonant,
and consequently be in doubt whether a *v* related to a *b* or *m*;
a *y* to a *d* or *g*; an *h* to an *s* or *t*. The orthography of the
Welsh is founded on a principle pretty similar to that last in-
stanced above; but the superiority of ours over it in point of
perspicuity will be readily acknowledged by considering the
following contrast.—

	Welsh.	*Gaelic.*	
	merch,	marc,	*a horse.*
dwy	*f*erch,	da m*h*arc,	*2 horses.*
	câr agos,	caraid fagus,	*a near friend.*
ei	gâr,	à c*h*araid,	*his friend.*
fy	ng*h*âr,	mo c*h*araid,	*my friend.*

Attention to the above will show that all our *double* letters
are employed in order to prevent ambiguity and confusion.

with the last vowel of its preceding syllable ; as cail-eag, *a girl* ; cuil-ean, *a pup* ; pis-eag, *a kitten* ; pòg-aidh, *will kiss* ; las-air, *a flame* ; faidheadaireachd, *prophecy.*

II. In the course of inflecting a primitive word, or combining a termination or compositive syllable therewith, if two vowels belonging to distinct syllables meet together, they must be separated by a silent dh, gh, or th ; as clò, clò-*than, plaiden* ; là, là-*ithean, days* ; bì, bi-*thidh, will be* ; ceò, *mist* ; ceò-*th-ar, misty* ; ceò-*th-*ran, *a slight mist* ; brù, *a protuberance, a belly* ; bru*dh*ach, bru*gh*ach, or bru*th*ach, *a brae, a brow, a swelling ascent.*

III. The prefixes é, es, di, im, in. are written éa or éu, eas, dio, iom, ion, before a *broad* root, but é,* es,† di, im, in before a *small* root ; as

---

* " E, particle privative, *non* (in old Celtic). On la trouve en ce sens dans *enormis* Latin." M. Bullet, Mem. de. Lan. Celtique.

† " Es particle privative ; voyez esbyd, esgar." id. Es is always written eas in Gaelic ; as eascar, *a foe* ; eas-sith, *disturbance*, although es would as well express the sound of the syllable as it does in es-an, HE, p. 13.—The prefix *an* is written an, ana, ain, aim, aimh ; as

an-àm, *unseasonable time.*
an-éibhinn, *unjoyous.*
an-iarrtas, *an over-demand.*
an-obair, *supererogation.*
an-dàna, *impudent.*
an-fhann, *faint.*
an-uair, *bad weather.*
an-trom, *grievous.*

anabarrach, *excessive.*
ana-caitheach, *profuse, prodigal.*
anagna, *an abuse, mal-practice.*
ana-pàiteach, *causing exceeding thirst.*

ana-miannach, *exceedingly covetous.*
anamhor, *exceedingly great, huge.*

aindeis, *inconvenience.*
aingidh, *ungodly.*
ainleathan, *narrow.*
ainteas, *inflammation.*

aimbeairt, *poverty.*
aimlisg, *a pest, disturber.*
aimhleas, *harm, injury.*

Broad root.	*Small root.*
éa-dòchas, *despair.*	dìlinn, *a flood, &c.*
diomoladh, *dispraise.*	im-shiubhal, *perambula-*
iomairt, *a bustle.*	*tion.*
ion-mholta, *praiseworthy.*	imlich, *lick.*
é-ceart, *wrong.*	infhir, *marriageable.*

IV. The letters c, d, g, l, n, r, s, t, and the aspi-
rates ch, gh, dh, must, when they have their small
sound, be followed or preceded by a *small* vowel, but
when their broad sound, they must be in contact with
a *broad* vowel; as ceò, mist, ciod, *what?* dìg, *a ditch;*
diog, *a syllable;* géug, *a branch;* dìol, *usage, &c.*
lìon, *fill;* neul, *a cloud;* roid, *a race;* còir, *justice;*
saic, *sacks;* tais, *soft;* tuit, *fall;* tòir, *pursuit.*

When one of these is initial and one final in a word, and
both have the same quality, *one* vowel serves to govern the sound
of each; as dìg, *a ditch;* croch, *to hang;* lagh, *law;* crodh,
kine; soc, *a plowshare;* grod, *rotten;* spòg, *a paw;* corp, *a
body;* cat, *a cat;* crìch, *to an end.* But if they differ in qua-

---

co is written co, con, comh, coim, coimh, coi, coin; as,

co-aontaich, *consent.*	còntrachd, *a curse.*
co-dhalta, *a foster-brother.*	comar, *a confluence.*
co-fharpais, *emulation.*	coimir, *a match, equal.*
co-chomunn, *communion.*	coimeas, *a comparison.*
conaltradh, *conversation.*	coimh-cheangal, *a covenant.*
cònard, *level, plain.*	coingeis, ⎫ *indifferent.*
cònspaid, *a dispute.*	coidheis, ⎭

These changes are caused by attention to euphonia, and to
express variety of pronunciation. We find similar changes
take place in other languages for the like purpose; as ἐμβαλλω
for ἐν; συμμάρπτω for συν; ἐγκαλυπτω for ἐν; so ἀφ for ἀπο, κακ,
καπ, for κατα, &c.; collige for conlege, comparo for conparo,
cominus for conmanus; cogo for conago, aufero for abfero,
suffero for subfero, sustuli for substuli, corrigo for conrego,
coitus for conitus, &c.

lity, then the syllable which they bound will have a diphthong; as caìlc, *chalk*; daìl, *a field*; doìrt, *spill*; dìon, *protect*; grìos, *beseech*; glìog, *a click*; nìor, *not*; sòigh, *of luxury*; toìt, *steam*; toìgh, *dear*.

The letters b, f, m, p, and the aspirates bh, mh, ph, sh, th, have no distinction of broad and small sound; and this rule, therefore, does not necessarily apply to them. Notwithstanding, to preserve the orthography from exceptions, and to assist the memory in applying the rule, it has been extended even to this *immutable* class of letters; as iom·lan, *complete*; abàir, *say*; pìob, *a pipe*; rìofa, *brimstone*; sìobhalta, *peaceable*; clobair, *a shepherd*; nèamh, *heaven*; Eìphit, *Egypt*; eathar, *a boat*; deifir, *hurry*; aibidil, *an alphabet*; soisheamh, *tame, gentle*.

V. L, n, r, when they have their liquid sounds, are written double in the middle and at the end of words, but never at the beginning; as fallus, *sweat*; caìnnt, *speech*; beannaich, *bless*; connadh, *fuel*; earrann, *a portion*; currac, *a cap*; ball, *a spot*; clann, *children*; tàrr, *a belly*.

VI. In spelling compound words, if the syllabic accent be on the first syllable, the component parts must be incorporated into one undivided term; as òrcheard, *a goldsmith*; arm'chrios, *a swordbelt*; an'-shocair, *trouble, disease*; ac'arsaid, *a haven*; ban'-arach, *a dairymaid*; cas'ruiste, *barefoot*. But if the accent fall upon the last part of the compound, or if both its terms retain their primitive accents, then a hyphen must be inserted between the parts; as crith-thal'mhainn, *an earthquake*; maoim-sléibhe, *a mountain torrent*; leac-ùrlair, *a floor-flag*.

If the first part of the compound govern the second in the genitive, a hyphen is placed between them; as an'art-bàis, *a winding-sheet*; poll-bùiridh, *a rutting pool*; slig'e-chreachainn, *a scallop shell*; tigh-chaorach, *a sheep-cot*; gar'adh-drom'a, *a march-dyke*; fraoch-fal'oisg, *the stumps of burned heather*; adh'arc-fhùdair, *a powder-horn*; leab'a-luach'rach, *a bed of rushes*; bail'e-marg'aidh, *a market-town*; both'an-àiridh, *a shieling-booth*; bo ghamh'na, *a farrow-cow*; clach-liomhaidh,

a grindstone; cu-uis'ge, *a water-spaniel*; deoch-slàinte, *a health, toast.*

VII. In spelling compounds of the above character, if the first term be *feminine*, the initial consonant of the second term must be *aspirated;** but if the first term be of the *mas.* gender, the initial consonant of the second remains *plain*; as,

mas. plain.	*fem. asp.*
cum'an-*b*ain'ne, *a milk-cogue.*	cuinn'eag-*bh*ainn'e, *a milk pail.*
fear-*c*iùil, *a musician.*	abh'aidh-*ch*iùil, *a musical instrument.*
maid'e-*d*rom'a, *a roof-tree.*	
muil'ionn-*g*aoith'e, *a wind-mill.*	bo-*dh*àra, *a salacious cow.*
tigh-*f*uin'e, *a bakehouse.*	glas-*gh*uib', *a gag.*
seol-*m*ar'a, *a tide.*	sgian-*fh*al'a, *a fleam.*
marsanda-*p*ac'a, *a peddler.*	slat-*mh*ar'a, *sea tangle.*
poc'a-*s*aic', *a large sack.*	cuach-*ph*àdraic, *plantain.*
tigh-*t*og'alach, *a brew-house.*	bean-*sh*ith', *a female brow-nie.*
	slat-*th*omh'ais, *an ellwand.*

---

* NOTE.—A few exceptions from Rule vii. take place, causa euphonia; as,

fem.	*fem.*
sgoil-*d*ann'sa, *a dancing school.*	bain-seirbhiseach, *a maid servant.*
bain-*d*iuc, *a duchess.*	
bain-*l*èigh, *a female physician.*	bain'tighearna, *a lady.*
	ban-suirdhiche, *a female wooer.*
bean-nighe, *a washerwoman.*	binn-ditidh, *sentence of condemnation.*
clach-réasoir, *a hone.*	

When (1.) an adjective and a noun, or (2.) two adjectives, are compounded, the initial consonant of the second term must be aspirated, and separated by a hyphen; as,

1. dearbh-*bhr*àthair, *a brother.* | beò-*ghr*iosach, *living embers.*
coi-*ch*eangal, *a covenant.* | òg-*mh*adainn, *early dawn.*
sàr-*fh*ear, *a chief, nobleman*

ACCENTS.

The term accent has a twofold meaning in Gaelic grammar. 1. It signifies the *stress* laid upon a certain syllable of a word in pronunciation; as ban'arach, cunn'art: 2. It signifies a *mark* written over a vowel to denote its quantity or quality of sound, or both; as àrd, béus, è. The first may be called the *syllabic*, and the second the *vocal* accent.

VIII. When any vowel has a *long* sound, it is marked with a *grave* accent; as bàn, *fair, white;* è, *he ;* tì, *tea;* cnò, *a nut;* cù, *a dog.*

IX. E and o have *two* qualies of long sound; 1. e like e in thère; 2. like ā in tāle, ei in véin, or é in French bonté. 1. o like o in fòr, còrn. 2. o like o in bōld, sōre. When e and o have their *first* long sound they are marked with a *grave* accent; but when their *second*, with an *acute;* as 1. nèamh, *heaven,* 2. léum, *a leap,* 1. mòr, *great.* 2. bóid, *an oath.*

The following words, when not combined with others in writing, can be distinguished only by the vocal accent.

Long.	Short.
àm, *time*	am, *the, their**
bàs, *death*	bas, *a palm*
bàn, *fair, pale*	ban, *of women*
blàs, *warmth*	blas, *taste*

---

2. deagh-*bh*oltrach, *sweet-smell-ing.*
aon-*ch*asach, *one-footed.*
seasg-*ch*orpach, *barren.*
garbh-*fh*rasach, *subject to heavy showers.*
crom-*gh*obach, *crook-billed.*
sàr-mhath, *excellent.*
sèamh-*ph*ortach, *having secure harbours.*
mòr-*th*artarach, *attended with pompous noise.*
garg-thonnach, *furiously stormy.*
sgiunn-*sh*uileach, *squint-eyed.*

* Also an interrogative particle; as *am* buail thu ? *An* ver-berabis tu ?

Long.	Short.
bràch, *ever*	brach, *malt* (v.)
bràth, *a quern* (brä)*	brath, *betray* (brăh)
càb, *a cap*	cab, *to indent*
càr, *a-kin, a car*	car, *a turn*
càs, *jeopardy, plague*	cas, *a foot; steep*
cràg, *a large hand*	crag, *a rock*
dàth, *to singe* (dä)	dath, *colour* (dăh)
fàd, *a sod*	fad, *length*
fàn, *a slope*	fan, *tarry*
fàth, *an occasion* (fä)	fath, *a mole* (făh)
gàd, *a bar*	gad, *a withe*
màg, *a paw* (mäq)	mag, *to mock* (măq)
nàr, *shameful*	nar, *may not !*
ràchd, *a croak* (râχk)	rachd, *a rack* (răχq)
slàn, *whole, hale*	slan, *defiance*
smàl, *cinder, snuff*	smal, *dust*
sgàth, *shelter, sake* (skä)	sgath, *to lop, chop* (sgăh)
spàg, *a claw*	spag, *crush*
sàmh, *quiet, sorrel* (sâv)	samh, *savour, sorrel* (săv)
tàr, *to seize, to get*	tar, *across, trans*
tàsg, *a sprite* (tâsq)	tasg, *a treasure* (tăsq)
àirc, *of cork*	airc, *poverty*
àit', *a place*	ait, *glad*
blàis, *of warmth* (blâsh)	blais, *to taste* (blăsh)
bràid, *a collar*	braid, *theft* (brach)
càirt, *quarters*	cairt, *bark, &c.*
càisg, *Easter* (câshk)	caisg, *to check,* (căshk)
dàimh, *relation* (dive)	daimh, *oxen,* (dăiv)
dàil, *delay*	dail, *a field*
fàil, *a ring*	fail, *to moult, &c.*
fàir, *a height.*	fair, *give*

* Pronounce as within the arches.

Long.	Short.
fàisg, *squeeze* (fàshk)	faisg, *near* (fǎshk)
sàil, *a heel*	sail, *a beam*
tràidh, *to ebb* (trâ-ye)	traidh, *a foot*
tràisg, *to dry up*	traisg, *a fast*
tàimh, *of rest* (tīve)	taimh, *the ocean* (tǎiv)
béil, *of a mouth* (bāle)	beil? *is, are?* (bàil)
céil', *of a spouse*	ceil, *conceal*
dé, *of a god ; yesterday*	de, *of, off* (jeh)
déigh, *desire,* (jeye)	deigh, *ice*
déis, *after* (jāsh)	deis, *a suit, &c.*
éis, *hindrance* (āsh)	eis, *for esan, he*
féith, *a sinew, &c.* (fay)	feith, *to wait*
géir, (dat. of geur), *tart*	geir, *tallow*
gréis, *embroidery*	greis, *a while*
léig, *a league*	leig, *let ; to milk*
méig, *of whey*	meig, *Maggy*
séid, *to blow* (shāch)	seid, *a pallet*
séis, *an air or tune* (shāsh)	seis, *a match*
sgéith, *to a wing* (skey)	sgeith, *to vomit.*
bìg, *a chirp* (beek)	big, *little ones* (bik)
fìr, *true, real* (feer)	fir, *men*
mìn, *smooth*	min, *meal*
prìs, *price* (preesh)	pris, *bushes* (prǐsh)
sìl, *of seed* (sheel)	sil, *to drop* (shil)
sìr, *continual* (sheer)	sir, *to search* (shir)
bò, *bo !*	bó, *a cow* (long)
bòc, *to swell*	boc, *a buck*
bròd, *pride*	brod, *a lid*
còn, *to help*	con, *of dogs*
còrr, *overplus*	cor, *condition*
cròg, *a spread hand*	crog, *a lean sheep*
dò, *probable*	do, *thy, &c.*

Long.	*Short.*
fòs, *also, besides*	fos, *to cease, rest*
fròg, *a hole*	frog, *a frock*
gòr, *to peep*	gor, *(for gar,) to warm*
lòn, *a marsh*	lon, *greed, an elk*
ròs, *a rose*	ros, *a point of land*
sgòr, *a pointed rock*	sgor, *to hack*
——	——
fòil, *gentle*	foil, *to wallow, &c.*
fòir, *to help*	foir, *a border*
òir, *of gold*	oir, *an edge, brink*
tòir, *pursuit*	toir, *give*
brùth, *to bruise* (broo)	bruth, *a cave*
cùr, *a corner*	cur, *sowing*
cùm, *to shape, keep*	cum, *purpose, intent*
lùb, *a bend, loop*	lub, *a puddle* (loop)
lùs, *strength, &c.*	lus, *an herb,* (loose)
mùr, *a wall*	mur, *if*
——	——
mùin, *to piss*	muin, *the back*
mùir, *of a wall*	muir, *the sea*
rùisg, *to peel* (rooshk)	ruisg, *eyelids*
àile, *the air* (âil´yu)	aile, *the mark of a wound*
Bòdach, *a Buteman*	bodach, *a chur.*
càradh, *usage, &c.*	caradh, *rolling*
cùileag, *a little corner*	cuileag, *a fly*
cùdainn, *a tub*	cudainn, *a colefish*
clàdach, *using wool-combs*	cladach, *a beuch*
fàradh, *a ladder*	faradh, *freight*
gàradh, *a dyke, &c.*	garadh, *a warming*
ìmich, *to baste, &c.*	imich, *to go, walk, &c.*

PART II.

PRONUNCIATION.

Each of the vowels has a long and a short quantity. The long quantity is marked with a grave accent; as àrd, *high;* èud, *zeal;* (béum,* *a taunt;*) ìm, *butter;* òl, *drink;* (fóid,* *a turf;*) ùr, *fresh.* The short quantity is left unmarked; as, ag, *doubt;* eag, *a notch;* ion, *proper;* olc, *bad;* ud, *yon.*

In final unaccented syllables, all the vowels assume an obscure indefinite quality, just as the English vowels do in the words must*a*rd, ov*e*r, Stirl*i*ng, cann*o*n, mart*y*r, &c. Hence the broad vowels are sometimes indiscriminately employed, as correspondents, in the termination of polysyllables; as ag*a*ibh or ag*u*ibh; ac*o*s or ac*u*s; sòl*a*s or sòl*u*s; claig*e*ann, or claig*i*onn, or claig*i*unn. So, in the oblique cases of nouns and adjectives, when the radical vowel changes in quality, a letter of the same *class,* supposed better to represent the change of pronunciation, is occasionally substituted in place of the radical character; as cl*a*nn, cl*oi*nne; d*a*ll, d*oi*ll; c*e*òl, c*iù*il; c*ea*nn, c*i*nn; f*ea*r, f*i*r; fr*a*s, fr*oi*se. But sometimes this is not attended to even where the pronunciation of the radical vowel varies in quality; as arm, airm; tarbh, tairbh; &c.

The letter *i* represents the slenderest vocal sound in Gaelic. It is pronounced like French i, Italian j, or ee in English. In expressing this vowel the lips and jaws are so greatly distended from their natural position, that, in uttering any articulation before or after it in the same syllable, such articulation is necessarily affected by the slender squeezed quality of the vowel. A consonant thus influenced by the quality of *i* is said to have its *small* sound.

---

* E and o have a long quality which is also denoted by an acute accent. See p. 8.

The letter *e* is sometimes a broad, sometimes a small vowel. When alone, or forming the initial of a syllable, it is broad; as è, esan, éisd. In the combination eu, when preceded by a consonant, e represents a diphthongal sound, composed of i short and the broad vowel é or è; as in céum, dèur, resolvable into cíèm, dìèr, or kўém, dўèr.* So also in teas, fead, e is resolvable into tìes, fìed, or tўes, fўed. In the diphthong eò, however, e has only half its diphthongal sound, and is merely a substitute for i, into which letter, indeed, it resolves itself in the inflexion of many vocables in whose nominative it is represented by e; as ceann, cinn, fear, fir, ceòl, ciùil, cearc, circe, seòl, siùil, &c.

The following scale contains examples of the different sounds of the Gaelic vowels.

fàr, făt; thère, pāle; lĕt, gàte; yìeld, wĭg, côrn, nō pŏt, bŏlt; trûe, pŭsh, up.

NOTE—A in gate is of the same *quantity* and *quality* with a in pale, but it is used here to denote a shorter *quantity.*

---

* Nothing but ignorance of the true nature of the vowel *e* could induce the practice of writing a broad vowel after it, in such instances as béuc, béud, géug, léum, neul, bèurr, bèus, céuta, èarr, fear, &c. E partakes of the *small* quality only when c, g, d, t, ch, gh, dh, l, n, r, s, *precede* it in the same syllable. The reason of this is obvious; for it is i, the prepositive of the diphthong, that really meets these letters and affects them. Whereas, when they come *after* e in the same syllable, they are then governed by the postpositive é or è broad, with which they really come in apposition; and it is as unnecessary to employ a broad servile after e in the latter situation, as it would be to use an i before it in the former. The practice of inserting an *i between* it and a final articulation, as in peic, séid, deich, meidh, Gréig, déigh, meil, féin, geir, réir, éisd, &c., completely proves the correctness of the view here taken of the vowel e. Were it a small vowel when pronounced in combination with a final consonant, why should another small vowel be employed to indicate the quality of such consonant?

C

THE CONSONANTS.

B.

B is pronounced as in Italian and other continental languages.

F, M, P,

are articulated as in English.

C, G, D, T, CH, DH, GH.

Each of these represents two qualities of articulation. When combined in the same syllable with a, o, or u, their articulation is called *broad*; when with i, or before the diphthong e, (ie*), their articulation is called *small*. The English reader will form some notion of the broad and slender articulations, by attending to the different *quality* of the consonants in pronouncing the following words,—k† in *k*ore (core) is broad; *k* in *k*ey, *k*ing, is small: *d* in *d*ore (door) broad; *d* in *d*eer, *d*ue, small: *g* in *g*o, *g*ot, broad; *g* in *g*eese, *g*uide, small: *t* in *t*oe, *t*one, broad; *t* in *t*ea, *t*une, small.

Ch broad is like gh in the Scotch words haugh, saugh, or ch in clachan. Ch small is like ch in the Scotch words hech, sich (a sigh), dreich (tedious), pech, &c., or the German ich, in manlich, &c.

Dh and gh broad are pronounced as the people of Northumberland, or such as have a *burr* in their speech, articulate rr in bur, purr, porridge, &c.; dh and gh small are pronounced as y consonant in the words ye, yet, you.

L, N, R.

Each of these letters represents three articulations; or rather varieties of the same articulation. 1. They have a plain, broad, and small sound like English l, n, r, in *l*and, *l*ive; *n*ame, *n*eed; *r*ide, *r*each; as gaol,

---

* See last page.   † K here represents Gaelic c.

love ; làn, *fair* ; raon, *a field* ; car, *a trick* ; ris, *to him*. 2. A broad liquid sound like Italian l, n, r, in *altro*, *uno* ; as in las, (lăs) *to kindle* ; toll, *a hole* ; nàraich (nnárich) *to shame* ; dónn, *brown* ; ramh (rrámh) *an oar* ; córr, *a remainder*. 3. A small liquid sound, like gl, gn, in the French and Italian words serail, regner, gli, ogni ; so lian (glian) *as many as* ; niän (gniän) *a daughter* ; léum (glăm) *to jump* ; néul or nèul (gnèll) *a cloud*. The third sound of r is produced by bringing the tip of the tongue in contact with the upper teeth, and then pronouncing the murmur which the character represents.

S.

S has only two sounds, the sharp, like s in *so*, *sing*, and the flat, like *sh* in shore, she.

BH, MH, SH, TH, FH, H.

Bh sounds like v in English.

Mh sounds also like v, but is always accompanied with a certain nasality which cannot be described upon paper.

Sh and Th sound like *h* in ho, he, him.

Fh is mute, except in fhuair, fhéin, fhathast, where the h is sounded, as hŭăir, hāne, hă-ust.

H sounds as in he, hard, hoar.

The Characters used in the Figured Spelling sound as follows :

EX.

q	as in French *que*	caol, pioc.
$\left.\begin{array}{l} d \\ g \\ t \end{array}\right\}$	as in Italian cre*d*uto, *g*rande.	dàil, gràdh, tog.
x	like ch in lo*ch*, do*ch*ter.	loch, each.
gh $\{$	sounding like rr in bu*rr*, purr, p. 14.	dragh, crodh.

l	as in Italian a*l*to, u*n*o,	las, làmh, loisg.	
n		nunn, bonn, fann.	
r	as in roar, rude	robh, ròs.	
s	as in this, lass.	fios, deas.	
k	as in key, king.	cìr, cìnn, ciste.	
ch	as in chin, cheap.	bìd, tuit, fàilte.	
iχ	as in bech, sich.	crich, faich, seiche.	
y	as in ye, yes, you.	dhìnn, ghin, ghéur.	
ĺ	as in land, live.	léugh (rèad)	
n	as in name, need.	ni mi	
r	as in ride, reach.	a rìgh! ris, ribean	
sh	as in she, shot.	tais, ceis, cùis, frois.	
v	as in vain, visage.	bha, bhos, gabh, bhi.	
v nasal.		làmh, domh, nèamh.	
h	as in hand, ho, he.	thà, thréig, thill, tholl. shàir, shéid, shìn, shon.	
-y -iy	as in ye, yield.	dh'ith, (yiχ), dô-iy	
ў	as in anў, fiftў.	seang (shўenɡ).	
nh	as ng in French, sang, &c	math, (màṅh) meath, (menh).	
ng	as in English hang, &c.	fang, lóng.	
j	as in Jove, Jesus.	deò, (jò), debìn, (jòin).	

fär, făt, thêre, pāle, lĕt, gâte, yield, wĭg, cŏrn, nō, hŏt, bŏlt, trûe, push, up.

PRAXIS ON ORTHOGRAPHY AND PRONUNCIATION.

1. à = â in fär.		2. a = a in făt.	
àrd	àrt, *high.*	ad	ăt, f. *a hat.*
bàrd	bârt, m. *a poet.*	stad	stăt, *stop, a stop.*
càrd	qârt, f. *a card.*	dag	dăɡ, m. *a pistol.*
àrc	àrq, m. *a cork.*	ban	băn, *of women.*
bàrc	bârq, m. *a burque.*	far	făr, *where.*
bàrr	bàr, m. *top, crop.*	bras	brăs, *precipitate.*
càrr	qàr, f. *scab.*	glan	glăn, *clean, pure.*
nàr	nâr, *shameful.*	slan	slăn, m. *defiance.*
làr	làr, m. *ground.*	Bran	brăn, m. *Fingal's dog.*
sàr	sàr, *excellent.*	sgap	sqăp, *to scatter.*
sàs	sàs, m. *hold, custody.*	mar	măr, *as, like.*
tràsg	tràsq. *to parch.*	casg	c⸱sq. m. *a quelling, &c.*

fàr, fắt, thêre, pãle, lĕt, gàte, yield, wĭg cŏrn, nō, hŏt, bōlt, trūe, pŭsh, up.

1. à = â in fàr.

slàn, sfăn, *entire.*
gràn, grăn, m. *grain.*

2. a = a in fắt.

fras, frăs, *a shower.*
falt, fălt, m. *hair of the head.*

1. è = ê in where, there.

bèarr, { bêr, } *to lop,*
    { biâr, w.* } *shave, &c.*
fèarr, fêr, fiâr. w. *better.*
nèamh, gnêv, f. *heaven.*
sèamh, shênhv, *meek, mild.*
feur, fêr, fêr, w. m. *grass, hay.*
èarr, êr, yâr, w. m. *a tail, &c.*
eud, êt, êt, w. m. *jealousy.*
eun, ên, iân, n. m. *a bird.*
tearr, chêr, n. chîârr, w. f. *tar.*

2. e. continued.

bèud, bắt m. *hurt, harm.*
béuc, { bă̅χq, } m. *a roar.*
    { bĕ̅χq, w. }
éuchd, ă̅χq, m. *a deed, feat.*
lèugh, glă, *to read.*
géug, gyăq, f. *a bough.*
heul, { băl, n. } m. *a mouth.*
    { bêl, w. }
neul, { gnăl } m. *a cloud.*
    { gnêl, }

2. e = ā in āle, or ei in vein.

féum, făm, c. m. *need, use.*
céum, kăm, c. m. *a step.*
deur, { jăr, } m. *a tear, drop.*
    { jêr, }
brèid, brăch, m. *a clout, &c.*
brèig, brăik, +f. *to a lie.*
+èill, ăgl, f. *to a thong.*
fèin, făn, *self.*
rèim, răm, f. *order, series.*
greim, { grăm, w. } m. *a bite.*
    { gruĭm, n. }
drèin, drăn, f. *a grimace.*
èisd, ăshch, *hear, hearken.*

3. e = i in wig, or e in lĕt.

    w.   n.
beann, biân, bĕŭn, m. *a peak.*
ceann, kiân, kĕŭn, m. *a head.*
feann, fiân, fĕŭn, *to flay.*
geall, giâl, gĕŏl, m. *a promise.*
meall, miăl, mĕŭl, m. *a lump.*
steall, shchiâl, stiŏl, m. *a spout.*
seall, shiâl, shŏl, *to look.*
fearr, fiâr, fêr, *better.*
cearr, kiâr, kêr, *left, wrong.*
bearr, biâr, bêr, *to poll.*

---

* W, in the figured spelling, indicates the pronunciation of the west Highlands, N, that of the north or mid Highlands, and c, that common to both. See page 21. It must, however, be observed, that exceptions are to be found to the general rules almost in every district.

+ Italic *i* in the figured spelling is not sounded. It shows merely that the consonant following it has that *quality* of articulation which it would have were *i* really pronounced in junction with it. This, in the orthography, is the true use of the postpositive vowel in all those combinations termed diphthongs; and of the prepositive *e* in ea, eo, eu. The same remark holds with respect to the last vowel of the combinations called triphthongs.

fàr, făt, thêre, pāle, lĕt, gàte, yield, wĭg, côrn, nō, hŏt, bŭ̇ ,
trūe, pŭsh, up.

3. e = e in let, met.

leab',	glĕp, f. *a bed.*	
leac,	glĕq, N. ; glĕ̄χq. c.	f. *a flag,* *a slate.*
nead,	gnĕt, f. *a nest.*	
creach,	qrĕ̄χ, f. *spoil, plunder.*	
sneachd,	shgnĕ̄χq, shgniă̄χq,	m. *snow.*
speal,	spĕl, N. ; spĭăl, w.	f. *a scythe*
dream,	drĕm, f. *a tribe, folk.*	
sean,	shĕn, *old.*	
sgeap,	skĕp, m. *a beehive.*	
fear,	fĕr, m. *a man, one.*	
leas,	lĕs, glàs, *benefit, good.*	
leat,	lĕt, *with thee.*	

4. e = a in gate, plate, rate.

breab,	brăp, f. *a kick.*	
creag,	qrăq, f. *a rock.*	
fead,	făt, f. *a whistle.*	
deas,	jăs, *ready, south.*	
peat,	păt, m. *a pet.*	
seas,	shăs, *to stand.*	
their,	hăir, *will say.*	
creic,	krăik, krăiχk,	*to sell.*
treis,	trăsh, trush,	f. *a while.*
leisg,	glăshk, *lazy.*	
deil,	jăil, f. *a spindle.*	
seid,	shăch, f. *a ground bed.*	

1. i = i in field, yield.

bì,	bî, *to be.*	
glìb,	glîp, f. *sleet.*	
slìb,	shglîp, *to stroke, polish.*	
ic,	îk, N. ; îχk, w.	f. *balm.*
spìd,	spîtch, f. *envy, hate.*	
bìg,	bîk, f. *a chirp.*	
brìgh	brî·y, f. *sap, substance.*	
libh,	lîv, *with you.*	
sìch,	shîχ, m. *a fairy, a dwarf.*	
mill,	mîgl, *to spoil, destroy.*	
mìn,	mîn, *smooth, mild.*	
mìnn,	mîgn, m. *kids, fawns.*	
fìon,	fîn, fĭăn, m. *wine.*	
fìor,	fîr, *true, real, pure.*	

2. i = i in king, wig, sick.

rib,	rĭp, f. *a single hair.*	
bric,	brĭk, brĭχk,	m. *pars,* *trouts.*
smid,	snĭch, f. *a syllable.*	
big,	bĭk, *little ones.*	
bil,	bĭl, m. *a lip.*	
sir,	shĭr, *to seek, ask.*	
dis,	jĭsh, *tender.*	
fios,	fĭs, m. *knowledge.*	
smior,	smĭr, m. *marrow.*	
sgiolc,	skĭlq, *to pop.*	
spiol,	spĭl, *to snatch, peck.*	
mion,	mĭn, *minute, small.*	
lior,	glĭr, m. *a brood.*	
diong,	jung, jyung,	*to penetrate,* *impress.*

1. ò = ô in for, corn, lord.

òb,	ôp, m. *a bay.*	
bòc,	bôq, bôχq,	*to swell.*

2. o = o in not, hot.

ob,	ŏp, *to refuse.*	
boc,	bŏq, bŏχq,	m. *a stag, a hart,* *a buck.*

fär, făt, thêre, pāle, lĕt, gàte, yield, wĭg, côrn, nō, hŏt, bôlt,
trūe, pŭsh, up.

1. ò.		2. ŏ.	
cròg, qròq, f *a large hand, paw.*		dog, dŏq, m. *a junk, a piece.*	
ceòl, kiŏl, m. *music.*		grod, grŏt, *rotten, nasty.*	
seòd, shŏt, m. *a hero.*		glog, glŏq, m. *a cluck, a rumble.*	
dòrn, dŏrn, m. *a fist, a blow.*		mol, mŏl, *to praise.*	
slògh, slŏgh, m. *people, hosts.*		son, sŏn, m. *a fancy, notion.*	
dòigh, dŏiy, f. *a mode, or manner.*		sop, { sŏp, } { sŏhp, } *a straw, a wad.*	
stròic, { stròik, } { stròiχk, } *to tear, rend*		loch, lŏχ, m. *a lake, a loch.*	
tòir, tŏir, f. *quest, pursuit.*		plod, plŏt, m. *a fleet, a raft.*	
dòid, { dŏj, } { dŏch, } f. *a croft; large fist.*		coire', qŏirk, m. *oats.*	
fòil, fŏil, *soft, sweet, mild.*		sgroig, sqrŏik, f. *the neck, collar.*	
gròig, grŏik f. *a botcher, cobbler.*		roid, rŏch, f. *a race; the plant gall.*	
còir, qŏir, f. *a right, or title.*		foil, fŏil, *to wallow.*	
bòich', bŏiχ, f. *beauty; prettier.*		coin, qŏin, m. *dogs.*	
òir, ŏir, m. *of gold, golden.*		oir, ŏir, f. *a border, margin.*	
cròch, qrŏχ, m. *saffron, crocus.*		toisg, tŏshk, f. *a business.*	
		croch, qrŏχ, *to hang, depend.*	

* 3. ó = o in óld, bóld.		* 4. o = o in cŏlt, bŏlt, herŏ.	
bó, bō, f. *a cow.*		gob, gŏp, m. *a bill, or beak.*	
cóm, qōm, m. *the flank.*		bog, bŏq, *soft, wet.*	
lóm, lōm, *bare; to poll.*		tog, tŏq, *to lift, build.*	
cróm, qrōm, *crooked.*		bois, bŏsh, f. *to a palm.*	
dónn, { dōn, w. } { dōun, N. } *brown.*		fois, fŏsh, f. *rest, repose.*	
		loisg, lŏshk, *to burn.*	
fónn, { fŏn, } { fŏun, } m. *an air, or tune.*		oich, ŏiχ, *oh !* (expression of pain.)	
tóll, { tōl, } { tōŭl, } m. *a hole.*		5. o = u in gun, sun.	
		boile, buŏl-u, f *rage, madness.*	
póll, { pōl, } { pōŭl, } m. *a pool, mud.*		goil, guŏl, *to boil, bubble, rage.*	
		croit, cruŏch, f. *a croft ; enclosure.*	
†steóll, shtŷōl, m. *a spout, a gush.*		coire, quŏir-u, f *harm.*	
		doire, duŏir-u, m. *a grove, plantation.*	

---

* This sound of o prevails generally in the western parts of
Argyleshire ; and almost all the words pronounced with ó ŏ in
the north, are pronounced ō ŏ in the west Highlands.

† Written also steall, (schŷăl.)

fàr, fàt, thére, pāle, lĕt gàte, yïeld, wǐg, còrn, nō, hŏt, bòlt,
trûe, püsh, up.

1. ù = ù in trûe, crûel.

lùb,	*lúp, to bend ; a noose.*
mùch,	*mùχ, to suffocate.*
cùl,	*qùl, qúl, m. the back.*
dùn,	*dún, m. an eminence.*
mùr,	*mùr, m. a wall ; a for-*
	tification.
brùid,	*brúch, f. a brute.*
mùig,	*mùk, a frown ; gloom.*
dùil,	*dúil, f. expectation.*
dùir,	*dùin, to shut, close.*
bùir,	*bùir, to roar, bellow.*
cùis,	*qúsh, f. an affair, mat-*
	ter.
cùirt,	*qúrsht, f. a court.*
sùist,	*súsht, to thrash, beat.*
sùil,	*súil, f. an eye.*
sùigh,	*sù-y, m. of sap.*
cùird,	*qúrch, m. cords, ropes.*
drùigh,	*drú-y, to penetrate,*
	affect.
spùill,	*spúgl, to spoil, rob, steal.*

2. u = ŭ in püsh, bŭll, pŭlpit.

rud,	*rŭt, m. a thing.*
thug,	*hŭk, did give.*
much,	*mŭχ, early.*
muc,	{ *mŭų,* { *mŭχų,* } f. a sow.
dul,	*dŭl, dúl, m. a noose,*
	snare.
cum,	*qŭm, to shape.*
bun,	*bŭn, m. a root, founda-*
	tion.
cur,	*qŭr, m. a sowing, sowing.*
lus,	*lŭs, m. an herb, plant.*
dus,	*dŭs, m. dust.*
guib,	*gwíp, m. of a bill.*
pluic,	{ *plŭik,* { *plúiχk,* } f. to a cheek.
Druid,	*drúch, to shut.*
cluig,	*q'ŭik, m. bells.*
bruich,	*brúiχ, to boil, broil,*
	bake.
suidh,	*sŭih, to sit.*

1. ai = i in fīne, or y in thy.

slaim,	*s'àim, f. a large quantity*
snaim,	*snàim, m. a knot.*
caill,	*qàigl, to lose.*
daill,	*dàigl, blind people.*
gaill,	*gàigl, strangers, foreign-*
	ers.
taing,	*tàing, f. thanks.*
cainnt,	*qàignch, f. speech, lan-*
	guage.
taibhs,	*tàish, m. a spectre.*
saill,	*sàigl, m. fat; to salt.*

2. ai = i in night, fight.

saic,	{ *sàik* { *sàiχk* } *sacks.*
faigh,	{ *fàih* { *fài-y* } *to get, obtain.*
¹ laidh,	*làih, to lie down.*
² taigh,	*tàih, m. a house.*
caith,	*qàinh, to spend, wear.*
faic,	{ *fàik* { *fàiχk* } *to see, behold.*

fàr, făt, thère, pāle, lĕt, gàte, yield, wĭg, còrn, nō, hŏt, bòlt,
trūe, pŭsh, up.

e, in eo, eu, sounds ĭ, as in wig.³ See p. 12,13.

beò,	biŏ, *alive.*	deur,	$\begin{cases} \text{jăr, N.} \\ \text{jĕr, w.} \end{cases}$ *a tear, drop.*
ceò,	kĭŏ, m. *mist.*		
deò,	jĭŏ, m. *breath, air.*	géum,	gĭăm, m. *a low, bellow.*
leò,	lĭŏ, *with them.*	léum,	glăm, m. *a leap, elasticity.*
neo,	gnĭŏ, *or* un, im, *&c.*		
geòb,	gĭŏp, m. *a gape, &c.*	neul,	$\begin{cases} \text{gnăl} \\ \text{gnĕl} \end{cases}$ m. *a cloud, colour.*
ceòil,	kĭŏil, m. *of music.*		
deòir,	jŏir, m. *tears.*	réul,	răl, f. *a star.*
leòis,	glĭŏsh. m. *torches, &c.*	séud,	shăt, m. *a jewel.*
reòth,	rĕŏ, rŏ, *to freeze.*	téum,	chăm, m. *a paroxysm.*
deoch,	jŏχ, f. *a drink.*	chéud,	χăt, *the first.*
seot,	shŏt, m. *a shott ewe, &c.*	géum,	ghĕum, yăm, *did bellow.*
céum,	kăm, m. *a step.*	'dhéud,	yăt, *his gum.*

ia = ĭă, nearly like ea in tear, dear, fear, as pronounced in
Scotland.

iad,	ĭăt, *they, them.*	ciad,	kiat, m. *a hundred* [*bulk, &c.*]	cliabh,	qlĭăv, m. *a basket; the chest.*
⁴ian,	ĭăn, m. *a bird, fowl.*	miad,	mĭăt, m. *size.*	lian,	glĭăn, f. *a net, flax.*
bial,	bĭăl, m. *a mouth.*	dian,	jĭăn, *protect, defend.*		
fiar,	fĭăr, m. *grass.*	mial,	mĭăl, f. *a louse.*	l. iù = eu in feud, or ew in few.	
briagh,	brĭă, *beautiful.*	grias,	grĭăs, *to beseech.*	biù,	bĭŭ, m. *fame, renown.*
criath,	crĭă, f. *clay.*	biachd,	bĭăχq, m. *a roar.*	diù,	jĕŭ, m. *refuse, worst.*
dia,	jĭă, m. *God.*		[*branch.*		
iall,	ĭăl, f. *a thong.*	giag,	gĭăq, f. *a*	c'iù,	kĭŭ, *whether, which?*
iarr,	ĭăr, *search, ask.*	miann,	mĭăn, m. *desire, longing.*		

---

³ e in ea is also occasionally pronounced i, as,
    dealt, jĭălt, f. *dew.*
    geal, gĭăl, *white.* ceart, $\begin{cases} \text{kĭărt} \\ \text{kĭărst} \end{cases}$ *right.*

⁴ In the north, the combination èu is pronounced ĭă, or iù;
thus èun, ian; bèul, bial; dèur, diar; fèur, fiar; &c., see p.
17. Io is also changed into ia, as fìon (feen) fian; dìon (jeen)
jian, &c.

fàr, făt, thêre, pāle, lĕt, gàte, yield, wĭg, côrn, nō, hŏt, bŏlt,
trûe, pŭsh, up.

cliù, qliù, m. *praise, merit.*	2. iu = u in com- tune, suit.	fliug, fliŭq m. *a pelt or slap.*
iùchd, iŭχq, m. *a nook, corner.*	fliuch, fliŭχ, *wet, to wet*	sud, shŭt, *yon, yonder.*
diùc, m *a duke.*	driuch, driŭχ, *a ripple, &c.*	diug, jŭk, m. *a chuck.*

ua = ûâ like wa in wâs.

guad, gùàt, m. *a sly trick.*	bruaich, brûâiχ, *to a bank.*	buaic, bûâiχk f. *candle wick.*
cnuac, qrûâχq, f. *the skull, &c.*	buail, bûâil, *to strike.*	buaidh, bûâ-iy, f. *victory, virtue.*
guag, gûâq, f. *a twist, a splay.*	fuaim, fûâïm, m. *sound, noise.*	buair, bûâir, *to tease, provoke.*
gual, gûâl, m. *coal, carbon.*	buain, bûâin, *to reap, pull, &c.*	duais, dûâsh, f. *reward.*
tuam, tûâm, m. *a grave.*	truas, trûâs, m. *pity, ruth.*	uait, { ûâch { *from* { vûâch { *thee.*
cuan, qùàn, m. *the ocean.*	uat, { ûâht { *from* { vûâht { *thee.*	uaill, ûâgl, f. *pride, boasting.*
fuar, fûâr, *cold, a chill.*	bruach, brûâχ, *a bank, brae.*	cuairt, qûârsht, f. *a round, circuit.*
sluaigh, slûâ-iy, *of people.*	sluagh, slûâgh, *peo- ple, folk.* [*axe.* tuadh, tûâgh, f. *an*	cuaill, m. *a blud- geon.*

oi, before ll, m, nn, has its obscure sound much prolonged;
stress on o.

oi = oei in the French word oeil.

toill, tuïgl, *to merit.*	cloinn, qluïgn, f. *to children.*	boinn, buïgn, *bands hinges.*
coill, quïgl, f. *a wood.*	roinn, ruïgn, f. *a share.*	foill, fuïgl, f. *deceit.*
sgoim, squïm, f. *a start, a fright.*	sloinn, s'uïgn, *to ge- nealogize.*	goill, guïgl, f. *a hanging lip.*
toim, tuïm, f. *bilge water.*		

fàr, făt, thère, pāle, lĕt, gàte, yield, wĭg, cŏrn, nō, hŏt, bŏlt,
trŭe, pŭsh, up.

ai sometimes assumes this sound of oi, as

airm, uir-ìm, *arms.*	rainn, ruĭgn, *of a verse or stanza.*	bainn, buĭgn, *to a hinge.*
tairbh, tuir-ìv, *bulls.*		
mairbh, muir-ìv, *the dead.*	daill, duĭgl, *the blind.*	lainn, luĭgn, *of a sword.*
	maill, muĭgl, *delay.*	

ao.

The sound of ao is just the obscure sound of a and o united into one *long* quantity.

ao = French û in flûte, août.

caob, qaop, m. *a clod, &c.*	saor, saor, m. *a wright.*	taoid, taoch, *tethers.*
saod, saot, m. *glee, humour.*	craos, qraos, *an open mouth.*	aoig, aoik, *of death.*
fraoch, fraoχ, m. *heath, heather.*	baois, baosh, f. *folly.*	sgaoil, sqaoil, *to spread.*
gladh, glaogh, m. *a cry; glue.*	laoich, laoiχ, *heroes.*	sgaoim, sqaoĭm, m. *a fright, a panic.*
aol, aol, m. *lime.*	glaoidh, glao-iy, *of glue.*	faoin, faoin, *vain, idle.*
aom, aom, *to incline.*	traoigh, trao-iy, *to subside.*	gaoir, gaoìr, f. *a roar, outcry.*
aon, aon, *one.*		
slaop, slaop, *to draggle.*	fraoich, fraoiχ, *of heather.*	plaoisg, plaoshk, *husks, shells.*

OBSCURE SOUNDS OF THE VOWELS.

DISSYLLABLES.

a and e final sound u, as in gun.
Dissyllables in a are generally masculine.*

bà'ta, m. *a boat.*	odh'a, m. *a grandchild.*	cus'pa, m. *a chilblain.*
bàt'a, m. *a staff.*		
bar'ra, m. *a barrow.*	cal'a, m. *a harbour.*	drol'a, m. *a pot-hook.*
bal'la, m. *a wall.*	call'a, m. *of loss.*	eala, f. *a swan.*
bol'la, m. *a boll.*	còr'sa, m. *seacoast.*	fearna, m. *alder.*
bodh'a, m. *a bow.*	cùr'sa, m. *course.*	dal'ta, m. *a fosterchild.*
clodh'a, m. *a pair of tongs.*	cò'ta, m. *a coat.*	
	cup'a, m. *a cup.*	dann'sa, m. *dancing.*

* The student will find these Rules respecting *gender* an important accession to the present edition.

gobh´a, m. *a smith.*   rugh´a, m. *a point of*   cobh´ta, f. *a boat-*
rol´a, m. *a roll or*   *land.*   *beam or seat.*
  scroll.   tac´sa, f. *support.*

Dissyllables in e are generally fem.

céil´e, m. *a spouse.*   duill´e, f. *a leaf,* m.   guit´e, f. *a fan.*
dibh´e, f. *of drink.*   *a sheath.*   lit´e, f. *porridge*
déil´e, f. *a deal.*   fair´e, f. *a watch.*   mòin´e, f. *peats.*
deis´e, f. *a suit of*   fàin´ne, m. *a ring.*   nis´e, *now.*
  clothes.   fuin´e, f. *a baking.*   oirr´e, *on her.*
dìl´e, f. *a flood.*   geir´e, f. *of tallow.*   pàis´te, m. *a child.*

Abstract nouns in e are feminine.

àirde, f. *height.*   nàire, f. *shame.*   maoile, f. *baldness.*
bàine, f. *paleness.*   géire, f. *sharpness.*   maise, f. *beauty.*
doimhne, f. *depth.*   braise, f. *hastiness.*   duirche, f. *darkness.*
déine, f. *hurry.*   sailche, f. *foulness.*   dàine, f. *boldness.*
foirfe, f. *perfection.*   buirbe, f. *fierceness.*   bréine, f. *rottenness.*
làine, f. *fulness.*   luime, f. *bareness.*   càise, f. *steepness.*
mìne, f. *smoothness.*   leisge, f. *laziness.*   bòiche, f. *beauty.*

ach final sounds uch.

aod´ach, m. *cloth.*   dàl´ach, f. *of a field.*   màn´ach, m. *a monk.*
aol´ach, m. *dung.*   cìn´ach, m. *a por-*   fàrd´ach, f. *a dwell-*
bàl´ach, m. *a boor.*   *pus.*   *ing.*

adh=ugh, or urr, see p. 14.

mas.*   *mas.*   *mas.*
aom´adh, *an inclin-*   dual´adh, *plaiting.*   rùsg´adh, *peeling.*
  ing.   càr´adh, *mending.*   lùb´adh, *a bending.*
taom´adh, *a pouring.*   dort´adh, *a pouring.*   sàr´adh, *an arrest-*
bual´adh, *thrashing.*   dùsg´adh, *awaking.*   *ment.*

ibh final sounds uv, as ov in love.

arm´aibh, *to arms.*   cùis´ibh, *to matters.*   cluinn´ibh, *hear ye.*
bàrd´aibh, *to poets.*   clais´ibh, *to furrows.*   dùisg´ibh, *awake ye.*
crann´aibh, *to trees.*   prìs´ibh, *to prices.*   fàgaibh, *leave ye.*
dàn´aibh, *to poems.*   inns´ibh, *to islands.*   gìr´aibh, *warm ye.*
fear´aibh, *to men.*   buail´ibh, *strike ye.*   lòt´aibh, *wound ye.*
féisd´ibh, *to feasts.*

---

* Verbal nouns in adh are masculine.

final ag, and eag sound ăq or ăc.

fem.	fem.	fem.
Ànn'ag, *Annette.*	lòn'ag, *a pert girl.*	sgål'ag, f. *a farm servant.*
bàn'ag, *a grilse.*	mùc'ag, *a hip.*	
còr'ag, *a finger.*	nì'ag, (gnì'ăq) *a little girl.*	tònn'ag, *a tunic.*
dùrr'ag, *a worm.*		ùis'eag, *a lark.*
ğal'ag, *a cygnet.*	òr'dag, *a thumb.*	cùil'eag, *a fly.*
fàsc'ag, *a corn-fan.*	pùt'ag, *a thole; pudding.*	dùill'eag, *a leaf.*
gòm'ag, *a nip.*		lùinn'eag, *a ditty.*
iùll'ag, *a freak.*	ròl'ag, *a roll of wool.*	pùinn'eag, *a stalk.*
		pis'eag, *a kitten.*

final an and ean, in diminutives, sound ăn.

mas.	mas.	mas.
àr'dan, *pride.*	fèar'an, *a manikin.*	mòr'an, *many, much.*
bòr'dan, *a little stool.*	gàr'tan, *a garter.*	nù'dan, *a knuckle*
càs'an, *a path.*	is'ean, (ish'ĕn,) } *a poult.*	rù'dan }
dòs'an, *a forelock; tuft.*		òs'an, *hose, a cover.*
ğach'an, *a pony; yarn reel.*	lòch'an, *a small lake.*	pris'ean, } *a small* (prish'ĕn,)) *bush.*

a, an, or ean, of the plural sounds uh, un.

dàn'a, *poems.* (dá-nuh).	dòs'an, *bunches.*	màs'an, *bottoms.*
bròg'a, *shoes.*	pòg'an, *kisses.*	ùbh'lan, *apples.*
bàrda, *bards.*	taigh'ean, *houses.* (tăi-un).	sùbh'an, *strawberries.*
preas'a, *bushes.* (prås'suh).	clàis'ean, *furrows.*	dearc'an, *currants.*
àd'an, *hats.*	treis'ean, *whiles.*	cnòth'an, *nuts.* (crö'un).
bròg'an, *shoes.* (bròcun).	cùip'ean, *whips.*	caor'an, *the berries of the mountain ash.*
làmh'an, *hands.*	brèid'ean, *clouts.*	
sgean'an, *knives.*	cùis'ean, *matters.*	slig'ean, *shells.*
lùs'an, *herbs.*	àrc'an, *corks.*	àin'ean, *livers.*
srèd'an, *sparks.*	bàrc'an, *boats.*	pàirc'ean, *parks.*
lèin'tean, *shirts.*	traidh'ean, *feet.*	craobh'an, *trees.*
dris'ean, *briars.*	sgoil'ean, *schools.*	mnàth'an, *women.* (mrä-un).
pòit'ean, *pots.*	miar'an, *fingers.*	
cluas'an, *ears.*	gùin'tean, *gowns.*	gruaidh'ean, *cheeks.*
glàs'an, *locks.*	bàs'an, *palms.*	cùil'tean, *nooks.*
fràs'an, *showers.*	mèas'an, *fruits.*	sìch'ean, *fairies.*
	àirn'ean, *kidneys.*	mùc'an *swine.*

D

achd sounds uchq, or uχq.

☞ *Derivatives in* achd *are feminine.*

<table>
<tr><td></td><td></td><td>fem.</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>naomh, holy,—</td><td>naomh'achd,</td><td>holi-ness.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>mal'ta, modest,—</td><td>màlt'achd,</td><td>modest-y.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>stuam'a, sober,—</td><td>stuam'achd,</td><td>sober-ness.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>crionn'da, prudent,—</td><td>crionn'dachd,</td><td>prudence.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>dìl'eas, faithful,—</td><td>dills'eachd,</td><td>faithful-ness.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>soirbh, tame,—</td><td>sòirbh'eachd,</td><td>tame-ness.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>sèamh, meek,—</td><td>sèamh'eachd,</td><td>meek-ness.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>geal'tach, cowardly,—</td><td>gealt'achd,</td><td>cowardice.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>seòlta, skilful,—</td><td>seòl'tachd,</td><td>skilful-ness.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>cros'ta, crabbed,—</td><td>cròs'tachd,</td><td>crabbed-ness.</td></tr>
<tr><td>m.</td><td>bàrd, a poet,—</td><td>bàrd'achd,</td><td>poet-ry.</td></tr>
<tr><td>m.</td><td>Criosta, Christ,—</td><td>Criost'achd,</td><td>Christ-endom.</td></tr>
<tr><td>m.</td><td>righ, a king,—</td><td>righ'eachd,</td><td>a king-dom.</td></tr>
<tr><td>m.</td><td>srachdair, an extortioner,—</td><td>sràcàir'eachd,</td><td>extortion.</td></tr>
<tr><td>m.</td><td>impire, an emperor,—</td><td>impir'eachd,</td><td>an empire.</td></tr>
<tr><td>m.</td><td>biadh, food,—</td><td>biat'achd,</td><td>hospitality.</td></tr>
<tr><td>m.</td><td>Gàidheal, a Highlander,—</td><td>Gàidh'ealtachd,</td><td>Highlands.</td></tr>
<tr><td>m.</td><td>ceann, a head,
ceannsaich, to manage,}</td><td>ceann'sachd,</td><td>sway, authority.</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>mallaich, to curse,—</td><td>màll'achd,</td><td>a curse.</td></tr>
</table>

al, ar, as, &c. = ul, ur, us, &c.

Dissyllables in al, ar, as *are masculine.*

<table>
<tr><td>mas.</td><td>mas.</td><td>mas.</td></tr>
<tr><td>càd'al, sleep.</td><td>cnòt'al, lichen.</td><td>tais'deàl, a voyage.</td></tr>
<tr><td>* có'bal, a cobble.</td><td>ùbh'al, an apple.</td><td>freas'dal, providence.</td></tr>
<tr><td>* còg'al, a husk.</td><td>mao'dal, f. a paunch.</td><td>buid'eal, a cask.</td></tr>
<tr><td>* cearc'al, a hoop.</td><td>* èarb'al, a tail.</td><td>caip'eàl, a chapel.</td></tr>
<tr><td>seag'al, rye.</td><td>àit'eàl, juniper.</td><td>staip'eàl, a stopple.</td></tr>
<tr><td>* eag'al, fear.</td><td>bait'eàl, a battle.</td><td>cùigeàl, f. a distaff.</td></tr>
<tr><td>bòt'al, a bottle.</td><td>càis'teàl, a castle.</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>(càsh'chyal)</td><td></td></tr>
</table>

* al, in the words marked, is sometimes written all or ull, which, from the broad sound of the l, appears to be the correcter orthography.

<table>
<tr><td>mas.</td><td>mas.</td><td>mas</td></tr>
<tr><td>cùrr'ac, a cap.</td><td>iar'mad, offspring.</td><td>àn'am, a soul.</td></tr>
<tr><td>ràth'ad, a road.</td><td>spior'ad, spirit.</td><td>¹àdh'ar, the sky.</td></tr>
</table>

---

¹ (àh'ur.)

mas.	mas.	mas.
ăm′ar, *a trough.*	fadh′ar, *a clash.*	tănn′asg, *an apparition.*
còm′ar, *a confluence.*	gleòdh′ar, *a rattling.*	
[2]bădh′ar, *goods.*	flàth′as. *paradise.*	cŭm′asg, *a mixture.*
dŭbh′ar, *shade.*	dràbh′as, *dirt.*	còn′asg, *furze.*
pŭth′ar, *damage.*	dòch′as, *hope.*	prònn′asg, *brimstone.*
iŭbh′ar, *yew.*	tăch′as, *the itch.*	dŭil′easg, *dulse.*
[5]eab′ar, *puddle.*	tinn′eas, *sickness.*	tŭir′easg, *a saw.*
tòb′ar, *a fountain.*	binn′eas, *melody.*	ròil′eisg, *rigmarole.*
cìb′ar, *an antler.*	creid′eas, *belief.*	fàl′oisg, f. *heath-burning.*
clà′bar, *mud.*	giùbh′as, *fir.*	
màd′ar, *madder.*	briùth′as, *a brew-house.*	snàth′ad, f. *a needle.*
ion′gar, *pus.*		adh′rac, f. *a horn.*
[4]leabh′ar, *a book.*	àn′art, *linen.*	fradh′rac, *vision.*
ao′bhar, *a cause.*	às′gart, *tow.*	nì′an, f *a daughter.*
fao′bhar, *an edge.*	aog′asg, *countenance.*	às′al, *an ass.*
ladh′ar, *a hoof.*	teag′asg, *instruction.*	gobh′ar, f. *a goat.*

ar and as, in the end of verbs, sound ur and us.

thòg′as, *who will lift.*	tog′ar, *let be lifted.*	chìth′ear, *will be seen.*
mhòl′as, *who will praise.* [be.]	mòl′ar, *shall be praised.*	
bhìth′eas, *who will be.*	bìth′ear, *will be.*	bheir′ear, *will be given.*

air, ear, eir, oir.

mas.	mas.	mas.
clàrs′air, *a harper.*	mùc′air, *a swine-herd.*	paip′eir, *paper.*
danns′air, *a dancer.*		dìns′eir, *ginger.*
mòr′air, *a nobleman.*	òigear, *a youth.*	peil′eir, *a bullet.*
pàc′air, *a packman.*	pòit′ear, *a drunkard.*	coin′leir, *a candle-stick.*
gŭnn′air, *a gunner.*	fleisd′ear, *a fletcher.*	
òsd′air, *a host.*	crùit′ear, *a crowder*	cealg′oir, *a hypo-crite.*
cùb′air, *a cooper.*	cìb′ear, *a shepherd.*	
fòrs′air, *a forester.*	saill′ear, *a salter.*	dòrs′oir, *a doorkeep-er.*
séud′air, *a jeweller.*	sùip′eir, f. *supper.*	

ich = iχ.

bàs′aich, *die.*	cùid′ich, *help.*	bròs′naich, *incite.*
leas′aich, *mend.*	tùis′ich, *soften.*	nàr′aich, *disgrace.*
tòis′ich, *begin.*	gris′nich, *shudder.*	im′ich, *go.*

[2] (băh′ur.)　　[3] (àb′bur.)　　[4] (glў̆o′ur, or glў̆ev′ur.)

im'lich, *lick.*

crios'laich, *gird up.*

còis'ich, *walk.*

fùir'ich, *tarry.*

sòe'raich, *settle.*

ìs'lich, *lower.*

àrd'aich, *exalt.*

àid'ich, *confess.*

    dh silent.

gàir'idh, f. *a den.*

fili'dh, m. *a poet.*

min'idh, m. *an awl.*

bànn'idh, m. *a bailiff.*

bàill'idh, m. *dand-ruff.*

salm'aidh, m. *a psalmist.*

lòin-idh, f. *rheumatism.*

cònaidh, f. *a dwelling.*

tàmh'aidh, m. *a dweller.*

dàch'aidh, f. *a home.*

bùrr'aidh, m. a *blockhead.*

————

fàg'aidh, *will leave.*

tòg'aidh, *will lift.*

bris'idh, *will break.*

fàn'aidh, *will tarry.*

cùir-idh, *will send.*

beir'idh, *will bear.*

pòs'aidh, *will marry.*

c, d, g, l, n, r, small, p. 14.

fem.
adh'raic, *of a horn.*

màil'eid, *a wallet.*

smèg'aid, *a spittle.*

fem.
laimh'rig, *a pier.*

carr'aig, *a rock.*

laoighe'il, *veal.*

fem.
muice'il, *pork.*

òinid, *a silly female.*

dirlis, *vomiting.*

s = sh in she.

fem.
ròis'eid, *rosin.*

gròis'eid, a *gooseberry*

aim'sir, *season.*

bàin'is, *a wedding.*

inn'is, *tell.*

bràil'is, *wort.*

Séu'mas, m. *James.*

séid'il, f. *puffing.*

Seòn'aid, f. *Janet.*

sios'àr, m. *scissors.*

siol'a, m. *a gill.*

treis'e, *stronger.*

màis'e, f. *beauty.*

slias'aid, f. *a thigh.*

sligh'e, f. *a path.*

slim'ear, m. *a hankerer.*

stìm'each, *filleted.*

shog-ach, *sly.*

bràis'te, m. *a fibula.*

rùis'te, *naked.*

nn
cràic'ionn,* m. *skin.*

bòic'ionn, *buckskin.*

sith'ionn, f. *venison.*

uil'ionn, f. *an elbow.*

cùil'ionn, m. *holly.*

crith'ionn, f. *aspen*

faoil'ionn, f. *a gull.*

boir'ionn, f. *female.*

fir'ionn, *male.*

fèar'unn, m. *land.*

tòr'unn, m. *thunder.*

sàl'unn, m. *salt.*

tàr'unn, f. *a nail.*

fòch'unn, f. *braird.*

càl'unn, m. *hazle.*

aо'brunn,m.*an ankle.*

bràt'uinn, f. *a boot.*

cùd'uinn, f. *a tub.*

dòr'uinn, f. *torment.*

Albainn, f. *Scotland.*

àmh'uinn, f. *a furnace.*

abh'uinn, f. *a river.*

tùrs'uinn, f. *understanding.*

tàr'suinn, *across.*

fìr'inn, f. *truth.*

Eir'inn, f. *Ireland.*

ìnn'tinn, f. *mind.*

làigs'inn,f.*weakness.*

cùr'uinn, f. *plaiden.*

sgùr'uinn, f. *lye.*

còl'uinn, f. *a body.*

èalt'uinn, f. *a razor, &c.*

—————

* The termination **ionn** is often written **eann**, and **unn** is as frequently spelt **ann** ; but flexion proves that the orthography here chosen is the most proper.

ail, oil, eil.

ăg'ail, *doubtful.*
băn'ail, *modest.*
crŏn'ail, *hurtful.*
éug'sail, *unlike.*
féarail, }
* féar'oil, } *manly.*
làth'ail, }
làth'oil, } *daily.*

gäisg'eil, }
gäisg'oil, } *brave.*
mŏit'eil, }
mŏit'oil, } *prudish.*
pròis'eil, *proud.*
prìs'eil, *precious.*
dùin'eil, *manly.*
àm'ail, *timely.*

spòrs'ail, *proud.*
tuait'eil, *rustic.*
sgil'eil, *skilful.*
tùr'ail, *sensible.*
strùidh'eil, *prodigal.*
stràic'eil, *pompous.*
grùid'eil, *dreggy.*
brùid'eil, *brutish.*

mhor, or, ar ; mhor = vŏr.

lian'mhor, }
lian'ŏr, } *abun-*
lian'ăr, } *dant.*
ceòl'mhor, *musical.*
eud'mhor, *jealous.*
ăt'mhor, *turgid.*
tréun'mhor, *all-brave.*
sùgh'mhor, *sappy.*

gràs'mhor, *full of grace.*
sluagh'mhor, *populous.*
feòl'mhor, *carnal.*
†fionn'ăr, *cool.*
†fàsg'or, *sheltered.*
fàs'or, *desert ; prolific.*

bàs'or, *deadly, mortal.*
brìgh'ăr, *substantial.*
fónn'or, *gleesome.*
tlùs'or, *kind, genial.*
tlàch'dăr, *handsome.*
àdh'ăr, *happy.*
buadh'ăr, *prosperous.*
saod'ăr, *diligent.*

TRISYLLABLES.

mărs'ăn-ta, m. *a merchant.*
fàs'ăn-ta, *fashionable.*
bròg'ăn-ta, *active, spirited.*
filt'eăn-ta, *fluent.*
ŏs'car-ra, *Oscar-like.*
sgealp'ăr-ra, *hard-striking.*
cròs'ăn-ta, *crabbed.*
éir'ean-ta, *Irish.*
gàidh'eal-ta, *Celtic.*
truăc'ăn-ta, *compassionate.*
fìr'ean-ta, *righteous.*
gäis'gean-ta, *brave, heroic.*
măr'aich-e, m. *a seaman.*
cleas'aich-e, m. *a player.*
ràmh'aich-e, m. *a rower.*
sad'aich-e, m. *a brush.*
sniomh'aich-e, m. *a spinner.*

băn'ăr-ach, f. *a dairymaid.*
boir'ionn-ach, m. *a female.*
àr-dăn-ach, *haughty.*
tro'cair-each, *merciful.*
beann'ach-adh, m. *a blessing.*
inn'al-adh, m. *a dating, an era.*
buan'ach-adh, m. *continuing.*
fios'rach-adh, m. *experience.*
òis'inn-ibh, *with corners.*
clòg'aid-ibh, *with helmets.*
fàs'aich-ibh, *with deserts.*
éarr'unn-ăg, f. *a small portion*
mŏin'eag-ăg, f. *a husk or pod.*
gùrr'ac-ăg, f. *a hay-cock.*
ùrr'ac-ăg, f. *a tholepin.*
brăd'ăn-an, *salmon.*
ăd'ag-an, *stooks, shocks.*

---

* ail is pronounced oil in some parts of Argyleshire, &c.
† ar and or are contractions of mhor.

fräs'äg-an, *slight showers.*
cäis'teal-an, *castles.*
bot'uinn-ean, *boots.*
cäil'eäg-an, *girls.*
dròbh'air-eachd, f. *cattle-dealing.*
sgiop'air-eachd, *navigation.*
saor'suinn-eachd, f. *carpentry.*
märs'an-dachd, *merchandise.*
dräb'as-dachd, f. *smuttiness.*
tuar'as-dal, m. *hire, wages.*
crua'dal-as, m. *hardihood.*
äir'each-as, m. *repentance.*
tais'bean-ar, *will be revealed.*

fàs'aich-ear, *will be laid waste.*
ùr'aich-ear, *will be renewed.*
säth'aich-ear, *will be satisfied.*
gàr'a-dair, m. *a gardener.*
seòl'a-dair, m. *a sailor.*
feòl'a-dair, m. *a butcher.*
ceil'ea-dair, m. *a trustee.*
dealbh'a-dair, m. *a painter.*
cung'a-dair, m. *an apothecary.*
aith'rich-ean, *fathers, ancestors.*
sean'nair-ean, *grandfathers, elders.*
mòr'air-ean, *noblemen.*
òig'ear-an, *youths, youth.*

POLYSYLLABLES.

refi xes.

ain-diadh'aidh-eachd, *ungodliness.*
ain-teis'teal-achd, *incontinency.*
ain-tigh'ear-nas, *tyranny.*
änä-goir'eas-ach, *inconvenient*
änä-tro'cair-each, *unmerciful.*
änä-caith'-teal-achd, *prodigality.*
änä-bar-rach, *exceeding, excessive.*
änä-miann'ail, *lustful, ambitious.*
àrd-chair'eam-ach, *arch-triumphant.*
àrd-chumh'achd-an, *arch-potentates.*
àrd-sgoil'ear-achd, *science, philosophy.*
äth-bheòth'ach-adh, *a reviving, revival.*
äth-bhriar'fach-as, *tautology.*
äth-cheas'nach-adh, *re-examination.*
bänä-bhuits'each, *a witch.*
bänä-chòc'air-e, *a female cook.*
bän-dìolan'aich, *a fornicatress.*

bän-fhigh'ich-e, *a female weaver.*
bänä-ghrù'dair-e, *a female brewer.*
bän-ligh'ich-e, *a female physician.*
bänä-mhaighistir, *a mistress.*
bän-òr'an-aich, *a songstress.*
bänä-phòit-ear, *a female drunkard.*
cäth-mheud'ach-adh, *continually increasing.*
cò'-bhith'bhuan-tachd, *co-eternity.*
cò'chaoch'laid-each, *commutable.*
cò'-dhäing'nich-te, *confirmed.*
còmh-éig'neach-adh, *compulsion.*
cò'-fhäir'puis-each, *emulative.*
cò'-ghàir'deach-as, *congratulation.*
còmh-iasg'air-eachd, *conpiscation.*

cŏ'-lean'nàn-achd, *a courting in company*

cŏ'-mhŏth'ach-adh, *sympathy.*

cŏ'nà'dur-ra, *connatural.*

cŏmh-oib'rich-e, *a fellow-labourer.*

cŏ'-phòit'ear-achd, *compotation.*

cŏm-pàir'ich-te, *participated.*

cŏ'rian'ad-air, *a corregulator.*

cŏ'-sheir'bhis-each, *a fellow-servant.*

cŏ'thàg'rad-air, *a joint advocate.*

cŏmh-ùr-ach-adh, *a renewing together.*

* deu-bhéus'al-achd, *good behaviour.*

deu-mhàis'eal-achd, *comeliness.*

dŏ-chìos'nuich'te, *unconquerable.*

éu-céill'idh-eachd, *senselessness, madness.*

éu-cùbh'aidh-eachd, *impropriety.*

eas-ŏn'óir-ich, *to dishonour.*

im-shiùbh'laich-e, *a wanderer.*

ioma-chòmh'air-le, *suspense, indetermination.*

iol-chear'nag-ach, *polyangular.*

mì-bhàn'al-as, *immodesty.*

mìo-thlàchd''or-achd, *ungracefulness.*

neò-bhàs'mhŏr-achd, *immortality.*

ròmh-òrd'aich-te, *fore-ordained.*

ròimh-'iarr'tan-as, *a pre-requisition.*

sŏ-chuarʹaich-te, *easily surrounded.*

COMPOUND WORDS.

1. Compounded of an adjective and a noun.

àrd-àin'geal, *an archangel.*

prìomh-àth'air, *a patriarch.*

liath-reòth-adh, *hoarfrost.*

gnàth-fhòc-al, *a proverb.*

fìr-uisge, *spring water.*

beò-ghrìos-ach, *living embers.*

meanbh-chùileag, *a gnat.*

sean'a-mhair, *a grandmother.*

bàn-òglach, *a female servant.*

2. Of a noun and adjective.

ceann'fhionn, *white headed.*

bàrr-bhuidhe, *yellow haired.*

cluas-bhiorach, *prickeared.*

cas'ruiste, *barefoot.*

ceann'laidir, *headstrong.*

druim'leathann, *broad backed.*

beul'fharsuing, *wide mouthed.*

sguab'-thorrach, *fruitful in sheaves.*

3. Of two nouns.

mas.

bonn-a-sè, *a halfpenny.*

ball'an-binn'dich, *a rennet vat.*

cap'ull-coill'e, *the capercailzie.*

maid'e-drom'a, *the roof-tree of a house.*

---

* Perhaps it would be more proper to write the prefix deagh deu, as above; for when we consider its close affinity to the Greek *ευ*, and the welsh da, it is more than probable that deagh is but a corrupt mode of spelling it. It is pronounced jā and jō more generally.

fĕar-ciùil, *a musician.*
tigh-fùin'e, *a bakehouse.*
lùchd-gaoil' *kindred.*
tigh-lean'na, *an alehouse.*
gille-mùil'inn, *a miller's man.*
tigh-nigh'e, *a washing house.*
mär'sanda-pãc'a, *a pack merchant.*
maor-rìgh', *a messenger at arms.*
fĕar-saor'aidh, *a saviour.*
làidhe-siùbhla, *accouchment.*
fĕar-tàigh'e, *a householder.*
fĕar-ãs'tàir, *a traveller.*
fĕar-èisd'eachd, *a listener, an auditor.*
fĕar-ion'aid, *a proxy.*
fĕar-òr'ain, *a songster.*
lios-ùbh-lan, *an orchard.*

fem.

bãn'a-bhard, *a poetess.*
long-chòg'aidh, *a war ship.*
fĕar'-dhris, }
fĕar'a-dhrùis, } *the hip briar.*
cearc-fhraoich, *a moor hen.*
bĕan-ghlùin'e, *a midwife.*
buaidh-làr'ach, *victory.*
clach-mhùil'inn, *a millstone.*
bĕan-nigh'e, *a washerwoman.*
cuach-phàd'ruic, *plantain.*
làir-rèise, *a coursing mare.*
slàt-shiùil, *a sail yard.*
cearc-thom'ain, *a partridge.*
sguab-ùr'lair, *a besom.*
muc-mhãr'a, *a whale.*
cròis-iar'na, *a yarn reel.*
* cròis-tàr'aidh, *a gathering-cross.*
maid'ionn-mhãr'a, *a mermaid.*
ioc'-shlàint, *a medicine.*
*aobh'ar-ghàit'e, *a laughing-stock.*

ball'-chrith, *a tremor.*
*sgoil-dubh', *magic, or, the school wherein it is taught.*
*sgòil-dann'sa, *a dancing school.*

4. Of two adjectives.

aon-chãs'ach, *onefooted.*
geal-bhuidhe, *of a bright yellow.*
* mion-dion'ach,   *accurately tight.*
gärbh-fhràs'ach, *abounding in heavy showers.*
fann-gheal, *having a slight tendency to white.*
bòg-ladhr'ach, *tender hoofed.*
maoth-mhìn, *softly-smooth.*
mìog-shùil'each, *love-beaming eyed.*
mìog-chùis'each, *joyous, happy, love-employed.*
deu-bhòltrach, *sweet-scented.*
mion-bhreac, *minutely speckled.*
crom-ghòb'ach, *having a crooked beak.*
mion-bhall'ach, *full of small spots.*

After c, g, t, m,—n sounds like r, nasal.

cnap,	{ qrăp,	} m. *a knob.*
	{ qrăhp,	
cnàmh, qrămh, *to digest.*
cnag, qrãg, f. *a wooden pin.*
cneas, qrès, m. *the bosom.*
cnò, qrònh, f. *a nut.*
cnuimh, qrŭinh, f. *a maggot, a worm.*
gnàs, grãnhs, m. *a custom.*
gnè, grènh, f. *a sort or kind.*

gnìomh,	{ grìnhv,	m. *a*
	{ grủnhv,	*work;*
		deed.

gnos, grŏs, m. *a snout.*
gnùth, grùnh, *grim.*
tnùth, trùnh, m. *envy.*
mnà, mrà, f. *of a woman.*
mnaoi, mraoi, *to a woman.*

an t-snàthad, un trành'ut, f. *the
needle.*
an t-snama, un tràm'u, m. *of
the knot.*
an t-sùil, un tûil, f. *the eye.*
an t-sìde, un chí'chu, f. *the
weather.*
an t-slige, un tlīk'kў̆u, f. *the
shell.*
an t-slighe, un tlī'u, f. *the way.*
an t-sreang, un trěng, f. *the
string.*

s, *after* t *is silent.*

an t-snàth, un trành, m. *of the
yarn.*
an t-sneachd, un trěxq̧, m. *of
the snow.*

Before c and g, an (*the*) (*their*), and nan (*of the*), sound ung
and nung, rhyming rung: and 'nan (*in their*) sounds nang.

an cù, ung cû, m. *the dog.*
an cat, ung cät, m. *the cat.*
an cleas, ung clǎs, m. *the trick.*
an crios, ung qrĭs, m. *the belt.*
an cneas, ung qrĕs, m. *the bosom.*
an gath, ung gäh, m. *the sting.*

an gràdh, ung grägh, m. *the
love.*
an gleann, ung glěn, or glěŭn,
m. *the glen.*
an gnos, ung grŏs, *their snout.*
an cas'an, ung căs'un, *their feet.*
nan con, nung cŏn, *of the dogs.*

'nän cadal, näng căt'tul, *in their sleep.*
'nän gaisgich, näng găsh'kĭχ, *as heroes.*

C *is often pronounced* χq̧, *or* chq̧, *where it should be sounded*
k, *or* q.

ac'air, ăχq̧'ĭr, f. *an anchor.*
soc'air, sŏχq̧'ĭr, f. *ease.*
pac'air, păχq̧'ĕr, m. *a packman.*

muc'air, mŭχq̧'ĕr, m *a swine
herd,* or *dealer.*

So soc'raich, muice'il, taiceil, boic'ionn, craic'ionn, foc'al, truac'-
anta, gurr'acag, urr'acag, mac, sac, beic, reic, lic, mic, boc, corc,
torc, soc, sloc, muc, dìuc, cròc, bàrc, cearc, seirc, &c.*

C *and* g *before* e *and* i *are always* hard *in native words; as,*
ceis, (kāsh): cìs, (kish): géill, (gyägl): giomach, (gĭm'muχ,
gyŭm'muχ). *So also in the foreign names,* Gideon, Gearmailt,
Geintilich, Gilgal, Gihon, Cerub, Cis, &c. *But we hear* Cip-
rus, Cilicia, Cappadocia, Cìrus, Ciréne, Cenchréa, Céphas,
César, Cicero, Genébha, Gen'esis, *pronounced* siprus, silisia.

---

* This corruption is very prevalent in the west and mid
Highlands; but in Ross and Sutherlandshire the *c* is generally
preserved pure.

cappadosia, saoirus, siréne, senchréa, séphas, sésar, sis'ero, jené-
va, jen'esis, by persons who ought to know better. If the
Saxon pronunciation of foreign names *must* be followed in
Gaelic, in spite of the clearest analogy, why not use j and s
at once in the spelling, and write Jenesis, Sesar,* &c. rather
than impose upon other characters, already appropriated, a bur-
den which they have no right to bear ?

PART III.

ETYMOLOGY.

Etymology treats of the sorts of words, or parts of
speech, composing a language, and the different
changes which they undergo to express variety of
thought.

There are nine parts of speech ; noun, article, ad-
jective, pronoun, verb, adverb, preposition, conjunc-
tion, interjection. The first five are declinable, the
rest indeclinable.

NOUN.

A noun is the *name* by which we express any thing
whatever, as *dàn*, a poem ; *sùil*, an eye. Nouns
have *gender*, *number*, *case*, and *form*. Gender is
either *masculine* or *feminine* ; number is either *singu-
lar* or *plural*. The singular is that spelling of a
noun which denotes *one* ; as, dàn, sùil ; the plural is
that spelling which denotes *more* than one ; as dàin,
sùil*ean*, poem*s*, eye*s*. *Cases* are particular modes of
spelling the noun in both numbers, to express *rela-
tion* ; as crioch dai*n*, *the end of* a *poem* ; le dànaibh,
with poems. There are four cases ; nominative, geni-
tive, dative, and vocative.

---

* In our own Bible cedar has been written séudar, and in the
Irish Scriptures Cæsar is spelt *Sésar*. So when we adopt a word
in J or G *soft* from a foreign language, we change J or G into
D or S : as, for Jane, James, George, general, ginger,—we say
Dìne or Sìne, Séumas, Deòrsa, or Seòrus, seanalair, dìnseir, &c.

Form respects the initial *consonant* of a noun. When that letter is *plain*, the noun is said to be in its *plain form*; as, dàn, sùil. When *h* follows it, the noun is said to be in its *aspirate form*; as, dhàn, shùil.

DECLENSION.

Is the arranging of the cases of nouns under their proper spelling, Declension depends upon gender, number, case, and form.

Nouns are declined either indefinitely or definitely. Without the article, they are declined indefinitely. There are five declensions, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, fifth.

INDEFINITE DECLENSION.—GENERAL RULES.

1. The nom. and accus. are alike in both numbers.
2. The gen. and voc. sing. of masculines, ⎫ are
3. The nom. and voc. sing. of feminines, ⎭ alike.*
4. The nom. and dat. sing. of masculines, ⎫ are
5. The gen. and dat. sing. of feminines, ⎭ alike.
6. The nom. plural is either like the gen. sing., or it ends in *a*, or *an*.
7. The gen. plural is either like the nom. sing., or like the nom plur.
8. The gen. plur. indefinite is always aspirated.
9. The dative plur. is either like the nom. plur., or ends in ibh.
10. The vocative plur. is like the nom. plur., or ends in *a*, from the nom. singular.

FIRST DECLENSION.—MASCULINES.

Rules.—1. The genitive sing. is formed by inserting *i* after the last vowel of the nominative. †

---

* Save that the initial consonant of the voc. is aspirated.
† L, n, r, change their quality in the gen. plur.; but there is no written mark used to denote this.

2. The nom. plur. is like the genitive singular. *

EXAMPLE.

i. Dàn, *mas. a poem.*

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Voc.
Sing.	Dàn,	Dàin,	Dàn,	a Dhàin.
Plur.	Dàin,	Dhàn,	Dàin,-dànaibh.	a Dhàna.

The *nom.* plur. is sometimes made by adding *a* to the nom. sing.; as, dàna. The *vocative* plur. is sometimes made like the nom. plur.; as, a dhàin; so, "a neòil dhorcha." Mordubh, B. i. 36. The dative plural in *ibh*, is formed from the nom. sing.; as, dàn, dàn*aibh*.

FEMININES.

Rules.—1. The gen. singular is formed as above, and an *e* is added to the *end* of the case. 2. If *i* be the last vowel of the nom., the genitive is formed by simply adding the *e*. 3. The dative sing. is like the genitive; but it loses the final *e*. 4. The nom. plural is made by adding *an* to the nom. singular.

EXAMPLES.

ii. Bròg, *fem. a shoe.*

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Voc.
Sing.	Bròg,	Bròige,	Bròig,	a Bhròg.
Plur.	Brògan,	Bhròg,	Brògan,-ibh.	a Bhrògan.

iii. Càraid, *fem. a couple.*

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Voc.
Sing.	Càraid,	Càraide,	Càraid.	a Chàraid.
Plur.	Càraidean,	Chàraidean,	Càraidean,-ibh.	a Chàraidean.

The *italic* vowels are inserted into the plural, merely as correspondents.

---

* Some masculines of this declension in *each, ean, ear,* throw out *a,* and insert *i,* to form their gen. sing.; and make their plural in *an;* as, seileach, *willow,* gen. sing. seileich, or seilich,—suirdheach, *a wooer,* gen. sing. suirdheich,—cuilean, *a pup,* gen. sing. cuilein,—tàillear, a *tailor,* gen. sing. tàilleir; nom. plur. suirdhichean, cuileanan, tàillearan, &c.

Polysyllables form the genitive singular, without the final e, when its insertion would lengthen the word too much, or occasion a harshness, or a difficulty of pronunciation. Monosyllables also frequently *drop* the e, especially in verse. The termination -eag, makes the genitive in eig; as, caileag, *a girl,* caileige.

The nom. and voc. plur. of class ii. often drop the final *n* ; as, bròga, a bhròga, cearca-fraoich. The nom. and voc. of class iii. is often made in e ; as, chràide, a chàraide.

Some monosyllables of this declension having *a* or *o* in their nom. singular, change *a* or *o* into *u,* in forming the genitive; and then follow the general rules already given.

EXAMPLES.

iv. Carn. *mas. a heap.*

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Voc.
Sing.	Càrn,	Chùirn,	Càrn,	a Chùirn.
Plur.	Cùirn,	Charn,	Cùirn, -ibh,	a Chàrna.

v. Long. *fem. a ship.*

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Voc.
Sing.	Long,	Luinge,	Luing,	a Long.
Plur.	Longan,	'Long,	Longan, -ibh,	a 'Longa.

A few in *all* and *ann,* change *a* into *o* ; as,

vi.

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Voc.	
Sing.	dall,	doill,	dall,	a dhoill,	} *a blind one,*
Plur.	doill,	dhall,	doill, -ibh,	a dhalla,	} m.
Sing.	clann,	cloinne,	cloinn,	a chlann,	} *children,* f.*
Sing.	bann,	boinne,	boinn,	a bhann,	
Plur.	bann'n,	bhann,	bannan, -ibh,	a bhanna,	} *a hinge,* f.
Sing.	clach,	cloiche,	cloich,	a chlach,	} *a stone,* f.
Plur.	clachan,	chlach,	clachan, -ibh,	a chlachan,	

So fras, f. *a shower* ; cas, f. a *foot* ; bas, f. *a palm,* &c. This irregularity appears to have arisen from too ready a compliance with a vicious pronunciation : as, though we pronounce the genitive of marbh, tarbh, garbh, &c. moirbh, toirbh, goirbh, yet we do not alter the vowel of the nominative. In Ross-shire, they still say Gaill, clainn, &c.: we sometimes spell cas, bas,

* Sometimes in the plural, clanna, chlanna, clannaibh, a chlanna.

E

&c., cos, bos, after the Irish fashion, which takes away their irregularity. See exercises on Nouns.

Monosyllables of this declension, having a diphthong in the nom. singular, form their genitive by the following general rules :—

			N. Sing.		G.S.&N.P.
1. ea	changes	into i ;	as ceann,	*a head*	cinn
2. eò	———	—— iùi ;	as ceòl,	*music,*	ciùil
3. eul	———	—— eòil ;	as beul,	*a mouth,*	beòil
4. eur	———	—— eòir ;	as meur,	*a finger,*	meòir
5. ia	———	—— éi ;	as fiadh,	*a deer,*	féidh
6. ìo	———	—— ì ;	as lìon,	*a net,*	lìn

EXAMPLES.

vii.

EA.

	Nom.	*Gen.*	*Dat.*	*Voc.*	
Sing.	Preas	preas	preas	a phris	} *a bush,*
Plur.	Pris	phreas	pris,-ibh	a phreasa	} m.
Sing.	Cearc	circe	circ	a chearc	} *a hen,*
Plur.	Cearcan	chearc	cearcan, &c.	a chearcan	} f.

EO.

| *Sing.* | Seòl | siùil | seòl | a shiùil | } *a sail;* |
| *Plur.* | Siùil | sheòl | siùil | a sheòla | } m. |

EU.

| *Sing.* | Deur | deòir | deur | a dheòir | } *a tear,* |
| *Plur.* | Deòir | dheur | deòir | a dheura | } m. |

IA.

Sing.	Fiadh	féidh	fiadh	'fhéidh	} *a deer,*
Plur.	Féidh	fhiadh	féidh	'fhiadha	} m.
Sing.	Iall	éille	éill	'iall	} *a thong,*
Plur.	Iallan	iall	iallan	'ialla	} f.

IO.

| *Sing.* | Lìon | lìn | lìon | a 'lìn | } *a net,* |
| *Plur.* | Lìn | 'lìon | lìn | a 'lìona | } m. |

There are many exceptions from these rules. See Exercises. Most other diphthongs are of the 2d or 3d declension. Nouns in eòl are sometimes regular, as ceòl, ceòil, seòl, seòil.

Many nouns of the foregoing character have a twofold plural, as pris, or preasan, *bushes* ; deòir, or deura, *tears* ; mèoir, or meuran, *fingers* ; nid, or neadan, *nests* ; lìn, or lìonta, *nets* ; éisg, or iasga, *fishes*, &c.

When the nom. plur. is twofold, the vocative is so too. The
irregular plurals, however, seem to be but poetic variations, for
the sake of rhyme or measure. Such also are the genitives,
béil and Dé, for beòil and Dia, and many others.

SECOND DECLENSION.

Nouns ending in vowels, in chd, rr, idh, th; also po-
lysyllables in air, eir, oir, are indeclinable* in the
singular number.

EXAMPLES.
viii.

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Voc.	
S.	Là	là	là	a 'là	a day, m.
	Té	té	té	a thé	one, f.
	Nì	nì	nì	a 'nì	a thing, m.
	Clò	clò	clò	a chlò	cloth, m.
	Cliù	cliù	cliù	a chliù	fame, m.
S.	Reachd	reachd	reachd	a 'reachd	a statute, m.
P.	Reachdan	reachdan	reachdan	a 'reachdan	m.
S.	Còrr	còrr	còrr	a chòrr	a heron, f.
P.	Còrran	chòrran	còrran	a chòrran	f.
S.	Filidh	filidh	filidh	'fhilidh	an arch-poet, m.
P.	Filidhean	fhilidhean	filidhean	'fhilidhean	m.
S.	Dath	dath	dath	a dhath	a colour, m.
P.	Dathan	dhathan	dathan	a dhathan	m.
S.	Dorsair	dorsair	dorsair	a dhorsair	a door-keeper, m.
P.	Dorsairean	dhorsairean	dorsairean	a dhorsairean	m.

A great many monosyllables, of various terminations, are of
this declension. See Ex. on Nouns.

The genitive singular is occasionally made by adding a short
a to the nom. in chd, rr, th; as, reachdă, corră, dathă.

NOTES ON THE PLURAL NUMBER OF THE SECOND DECLENSION.

Rules.—1. Monosyllables ending in a vowel, if
they have the plural, make it in *an*, to which *th* is
prefixed, to prevent a hiatus; as, cnò, *a nut*, cnò-th-
an. 2. †chd, rr, and polysyllables, make their plural

---

* *i. e.* in fine.
† 2. -air,-eir, -oir, are in writing, pretty often made plural,
by adding *e* to the nom. sing.; as, dorsaire, bràithre, *brethren*;

in *an* ; as, uchdan, *breasts* ; spàrran, *spars* ; dor'sairean, *door-keepers* ; mar'sandan, *merchants.* 3.*
Nouns in *th* are generally made plural, by adding *an*
to the nom. singular.

4. Some dissyllables in *e*, form their nom. plur. in *chan.*
Many of those in *a*, form it in *ichan* ; as,†

<div align="center">ix.</div>

Uisge, m. *water.*		Bàta, m. *a boat.*	
S.	P.	S.	P.
N.	Uisge	Uisgeachan.	Bàta	Bàtaichean.
G.	uisge	uisgeachan.	bàta	bàtaichean.
D.	uisge	uisgeachan.	bàta	bàtaichean.
V.	'uisge	'uisgeachan.	a bhàta	a bhàtaichean.

peileire, *balls.* This, however, appears to be but a corrupt
contraction of the proper plural in *an*, or *a*, like stoirme, for
stoir*mean*, càirde, for càird*ean* ; càraide, for càraid*ean* ; where
stoirme and càraide are the proper *genitives* singular of the
nouns stoirm and càraid.

* 3. Sometimes we find an *i* inserted before *th*, and the
plural termination written in *in* ; as, roth, *a wheel,* roithin (A.
Macdonald's Songs, p. 9, 21) suth, *a strawberry,* suithin, (id.
p. 87.) This mode of spelling agrees quite with the pronun-
ciation ; and this pronunciation seems to have been adopted for
the sake of perspicuity, *viz.* to distinguish the *plural cases* of
these nouns from *diminutives* formed from their nom. sing., in
the same manner as the *plural* is formed by the present prac-
tice ;" as,

N. S.	Dim. & N. P.	Spoken plur.
flath, *a chief*	flathan, *a little chief*	flaithin.
gath, *a beam*	gathan, *a little beam*	gaithin.
goth, *a pipe reed*	gothan *a small reed*	goithin.
buth, *a tent*	buthan, *a small tent*	buithin.
guth, *a voice*	guthan, *a weak voice*	guithin.
&c.	&c.	&c.

As there appears an effort here, on the part of the language,
to rid itself of an ambiguity, the orthography ought certainly
to conform to the distinction marked by the pronunciation, as
it has done in the case of *chan.*

† 4. The diversity in forming the plural of class ix. and the

THIRD DECLENSION.

The terminations are various. The genitive singular is formed by adding a short *a* to the nominative; as àm, *time*, ăm'ă. The nominative plural is formed from the genitive singular by adding -nuan; as ăm'ă, ăm'annan. The dative plural is either like the nominative plural, or is formed from the nominative singular by adding ibh; as àmaibh. It is sometimes formed from the nominative plural by dropping final *an*, and adding ibh; as amannaibh.

EXAMPLES.

Am, m. *time, season.*

	N.	G.	D.	V.
S.	àm	ăm'ă	àm	'ămă
P.	ăm'annan	ăm'annan	ăm'annan	'ăm'annan

After this manner decline

graim, or } greim, }	grăm'a, m. *a bite.*	calp, calpa, m. *a brawn.*
droim, or } druim, }	dròm'a, m. *a back.*	àth, àtha, f. *a ford.*
		lach, lacha, f. *a wild duck.*
* lagh, lagh'a, m. *a law.*		loch, locha, m. *a lake.*
tòrr, tòrr'a, m. *a heap.*		béum, béum'a, m. *a blow.*
muir, mùr'a, f. *a sea.*		tìom, tìoma, f. *time.*
		dram, drama, m. *a dram.*

---

like, arises partly from attention to euphony, partly to perspicuity. When the first syllable of the root has its articulations pronounced *small*, then ch is pronounced *broad* in the plural. When the final consonants of the root are *broad*, then, by way of variety, ch is pronounced *small*; as, déile, *a plank*, déileachan: bàta, *a staff*, bàtaichean. This pronunciation and spelling serve also to distinguish the plurals bataichean, bàtaichean, daltaichean, *foster-sons*; còtaichean, *coats*, &c., from batachan, *a little staff*; bàtachan, *a little boat*; daltachan, *a little foster-child*; còtachan, *a little coat*, &c.

* Most of these are occasionally found following the analogies of the 2d Declension; and many nouns of the 2d, at times imitate those of the 3d Declension.

FOURTH DECLENSION.

Nouns of the 4th Declension are but few in number. They are all feminine. They mostly end in *air*, and form the genitive singular in *ach*, contracting the last syllable of the nominative. The nominative plural is formed from the genitive singular by inserting *i* before ach, and annexing the common termination *an*. The dative plural in ibh is formed from the nominative plural by dropping *an*.

EXAMPLE.

Las'air, f. *a flame.*

	N.	G.	D.	V.
S.	las'air	las'rach	las'air	a las'air.
P.	las'raichean	las'raichean	las'raichean	a las'raichean.

Thus decline

ac'air, *an anchor.*	saoth'air, *labour* (no plur.)
srath'air, *a pack-saddle.*	peas'air, *pease* do.
paidh'ir, *a pair.*	pònair, *beans* do.
faidhir, *a fair.*	luach'air, *rushes* do.
staidhir, *a stair.*	soc'air, *ease* do.
iuch'air, *a key.*	an'ail, *breath.*
cath'air, *a chair.*	bar'ail, *opinion.*

Anail, barail, have, in their plural, an'ailean, bar'ailean. Aimsir, *season*, dinneir, *dinner*, suip'eir, *supper*, make the genitive singular in *ach*; but their nominative plural aimsirean, dinneirean, suip'eirean. Inn'eir, *manure*, makes inn'earach, but has no plural.

FIFTH DECLENSION.

Nouns of the 5th Declension form the genitive singular by eliding the last vowel of the nominative.

EXAMPLE.

Màthair, f. *a mother.*

	N.	G.	D.	V.
S.	màthair	màthar	màthair	a mhàthair.
P.	màthraichean	mhàthraichean	màthraichean, &c.	

So a'hair, *a father.*—Bràthair, *a brother,* has the singular

like màthair, but makes in the nominative plural, bràithrean. Piuth'ar, *a sister*, makes the genitive singular peath'ar, dative singular piuthair, and nominative plural peath'raichean.

MORE EXAMPLES.

N. S.	G. S.	N. PLUR.
ach'lais,	ach'las, *an arm-pit*,	ach'laisean.
sean'air,	sean'ar, *a grandfather*,	sean'airean.
sean'amhair,	sean'amhar, *a grandmother*,	sean'amhairean.
nàmhaid,	nàmhad, *a foe*,	naimh'dean.
Alb'ainn,	Alb'ann, *Scotland*,	- - -
E'irinn,	E'urann, *Ireland*,	- - -

IRREGULAR NOUNS.

1. The following masculines add *e* to their nominative singular to form the genitive.

N. S.	G. S.	N. PL.
	Geinn, geinne, *a wedge*,	geinn'ean.
	Ainm, ainme, *a name*,	ain'mean, ain'meannan.
Tigh, ⎰ tighe ⎱	⎰ *a house*,	⎰ tighean.
Taigh, ⎱ taighe ⎰		⎱ taighean.
Im,	ime, *butter*,	—
Ubh,	uibhe, *an egg*,	uibhean.
&c.		

Gleann, makes glinne, *a valley*. glinn, gleann'tan.

2. The following change the vowel of the nominative, and add *a*.

Dùth'aich, Dùich, ⎰	dùthcha, ⎱ dùcha, ⎰	*f.*	*A country*	dùchannan.
Fuil,	fàla, fòla,	*f.*	*Blood*,	—
Mil,	Meala,	*f.*	*Honey*,	mealannan.*
Criadh, ⎰ Crè, ⎱	crèadha,	*f.*	*Clay*,	—
Aois,	aosa, *r.*†	*f.*	*Age*,	—
Taois,	taosa, *r.*	*f.*	*Dough*,	—
Sùil,	sùla, sùl, *r.*	*f.*	*An eye*,	sùilean.
Feòil,	feòla, *r.*	*f.*	*Flesh*,	—
Buain,	buana,	*f.*	*Reaping*,	—
Col'uinn,	⎰ colann, ⎱ cola, colna, *r.*	*f.*	*A body*,	coluinnean.
Cliamh'uinn,	cleamhna, *r. m.*		*A son-in-law*,	cleamhna, *r.*

* See Macdonald's Collection of Gaelic Poetry, p. 101, v. x.
† Those marked *r* have also the regular form.

Some take *ad* or *ach*, as

N. S.		G. S.	N. PLUR.
Bràighe, m. *a neck, &c.*		bràghad,	{ bràigheanan. { bra'igheachan.
Tràigh, f. *a shore.*		tràghad,	tràighean.
Buaidh, f. *victory.*		buadhach,	buaidhean.
Uaigh, f. *a grave.*		uaghach,	uaighean.

3. The following feminines suffer contraction in the genitive singular and nominative plural.

Uil'eann, Uil'ionn,	{ uilne, { uinnle,	*An elbow,*	{ uinlean, { uinnlean.
Mad'uinn, Maid'in,	{ maidne, *r.*	*A morning,*	maidnean, *r.*
Laid'ionn,	Laidne,	*Latin,*	
Cainn'eal, Coinneal,	{ cainnle, { coinnle,	*A candle,*	{ cainnlean. { coinnlean.
Amh'ainn,	{ aimhne, { amhann, { amhna,	*A river,*	aimhnichean.
Fidh'ioll,	fìdhle,	*A fiddle,*	fìdhlean.
Màl'a,	mailthe, *r.*	*An eyebrow.*	{ mailthean. { malaichean.
Buidh'ionn,	buidhne, *r.*	*A band,*	buidhnean, *r.*
Bruidh'inn,	bruidhne,	*Speech, talk,*	—
Sith'ionn,	sìthne, *r.*	*Venison,*	—
Bain'is,	bainse,	*A wedding,*	bainsean.
Tar'ann,	tàirne.	*A nail,*	tàirnean.
Saigh'ead,	saighde,	*An arrow,*	saighdean.
Sliasaid,	{ sleisde, { sleisne,	*A thigh,*	{ sleìsdean, { sleìsnean, } *r.*
Dis'inn,	dìsne,	*A die,*	dìsnean, dìsean.
Ois'inn,	oisne,	*An angle,*	oisnean, *r.*
Ob'air,	oibre,	*A work,*	oibrean.
Deoch,	dìbhe,	*Drink,*	{ deochannan { deochan.
Samh'ainn,	samhna,	*Hallowmas,*	samhna.
Gamh'ainn, m.	gamhna,	*A stirk,*	gamhna.

4. Some add *ann* to the nominative sing. to form the genitive.

Brà, f.	bràth'ann,	*A quern,*	{ bràìthin. { bràthan.
Cnò, f.	cnòth'ann,	*A nut,*	cnòthan.

N. S.	G. S.		N. PLUR.
Lur´ga, *f.*	lurg´ann,	*A shank,*	luirgnean.
Luch, *f.*	luch´ann,	*A mouse,*	luchan.*
Tal´amh, *m.*	{ tal´mhann } { talmhainn }	*Earth, land.*	—

5. The following are quite irregular.

Leab´a,	{ leap´a, } { leap´ach, }	*f. A bed,*	{ leapannan. } { leapaichean. }
Reŏth´adh,	reŏta, *m. r.*	*Frost,*	—

N. S.	G. S.	N. P.	N. S.	G. S.	N. P.
mac, mic, *m.*		*A son.* mic.	bean, mnà,	*f. A woman,*	
brù, bronn, *f.*	*A belly,*	bronna-	mnǎth´an, mnài.		
ichean.†			sgian, sgin´e, *f. A knife,* sgean´-		
bó, bó, bŏin, *f.*	*A cow,* bà, bǎth´a.		an.		

These last are declined as follows:

	N.	G.	D.	V.
s. {	Mac,	mic,	mac,	a mhic.
p. {	Mic,	mhac,	mic, macaibh,	a mhaca.
s. {	Cù,	coin,	cù,	a choin.
p. {	Coin, cona,	chon, &c.	coin, conaibh,	a chona.
s. {	Brù,	bronn,	broinn,	a bhrù.
p. {	Brùithin,	bhronn,	brùithin,-ibb,	a bhrùithin, &c.
s. {	Bó,	bó, boin,	bó,	a bhó.
p. {	Bà, &c.	bhó,	bà, &c.	a bha, &c.
s. {	Bean,	mnà,	mnaoi,	a bhean.
p. {	Mnath´an,	bhan,	mnathan, -ibh,	a mhnathan.
s. {	Sgian,	sgine,	sgian, sgithin,	a sgian.
p. {	Sgeanan,	sgeanan,	sgeanan,	a sgeanan.

FURTHER OBSERVATIONS ON THE PLURAL.

I. NOMINATIVE.

1. Some dissyllables of the 2d Declension, ending
in a vowel, make the plural in *nnan*, as clòca, m. *a
cloak,* clòcannan ; calpa, m. *a brawn,* calpannan ;
uamha, f. *a cave,* uamhannan or uamhaichean ; fairge,

---

a sea, fairgeannan or fairgeachan; faiche, *a plain*,
faicheannan; oïche, *a night*, oïcheannan.*

2. Some having a liquid before the final vowel,
prefix *t*† to *an* of the plural; as baile, *a town*, bailte-
an; mìle, *a thousand*, mìltean.

3. Some are made plural by the mere addition of
an; as guite, *a winnowing fan*, guitean; aisne, *a
rib*, aisnean; frìde, *a tetter*, frìdean; cuisle, *a vein*,
cuislean; ite, *a feather*, itean, &c.

Many, if not all, of these depart from the general rule,
(p. 40), either to avoid ambiguity or a harsh sound. It'eachan
is *a weaver's pirn*; ais'neachan, *a small rafter*; cuis'leachan, *a
lancet*; tein'eachan, *a little fire*; bail'eachan, *a village*; aithn'-
eachan, *a token*, &c.

4. Nouns ending in *idh* sometimes drop dh in the
plural, and take nnan; as burraidh, *a blockhead*,
burr'ainnean; stoc'aidh, *a stocking*, stoc'ainnean.
Many nouns in *adh* which form the g. s. in idh, fol-
low this analogy: as tul'gadh, *a stagger*, tul'gain-
nean; gàradh, *a dyke*, gàrainnean, &c.

5. Many dissyllables in *ach* add *an* to their geni-
tive singular to form the nominative plural; as aodach,
cloth, g. s. aodaich, n. p. aodaichean; so clad'ach,
cladaichean; mull'ach, mull'aichean; saothach,
saoth'aichean; maigh'each, maigh'ichean, &c.‡

---

* The guttural *ch* in two contiguous syllables would cause
a cacophony, as faicheachan, oicheachan. These plurals are
sometimes contracted faichean, oïchean.

† This *t* is inserted to give *nerve* to the faint syllable bound-
ed by the two liquids, as well as to distinguish some plurals
from others; for instance, àinean, *fish livers*, would sound like
àithnean without the *t*, and so of other words. It was for a
like reason, probably, that the Greeks inserted a τ sharp,
flat, or aspirate, into the genitive of their 3d Declension; as
μέλι-τος, Ξενοφῶν-τος, Πάρι-δος, κόρυ-θος, &c.

‡ But gentiles and patronymics in ach follow class I. of the

These plurals are formed from the *genitive*, to distinguish them from diminutives in *an* formed from the nom.; as mull'-achān, *a little hill;* aodachān, *a small web of cloth;* saoth'achān, *a small vessel;* &c. v. p. 40, *3.

6. Many monosyllables ending in *l* or *n* take* *tan*; as réul, *a star*, réultan; cùil, *a nook*, cùiltean; so tuil, tuiltean; cuan, cuaintean; leòn, leòintean; lòn, lòintean; tàin, tàintean; raon, raointean; gùn, gùintean; pian, piantan; llon, llontan; sian, siantan;† beann, beanntan; lann, *a swordblade*, lanntan; lann, *a scale*, lann'an; lann, *an enclosure*, lanntaichean; bann, *a hinge*, bannan and banntaichean; dlò, dlòintean; sliabh, sléibhtean.

7. The following masculines in *ar* follow the analogy of the 4th Declension in forming the plural, though in the singular they are of the 1st Declension; leabh'ar,‡ leabhraichean, tob'ar, us'gar, mead'ar, eath'ar, loc'ar, seòmbar. So also là or lăth'a', makes làithean, làithin, or lăth'aichean; dag, dag'a, dagaichean; gin'i, gineachan; nì, nichean, or nithean. v. p. 41.

8. A few suffer contraction in forming the plural;

1st Declension; as Alb'annach, *a Scotsman*, Albannaich; Fran'gach, *a Frenchman*, Frangaich. Dònullach, *a Macdonald*, Dònullaich; Gui'neach, *a Campbell*, Gui'nich; Tòiseach, *a MacIntosh*, Tòisich, &c. The following dissyllables in ach follow the analogy of gentiles; cléireach, *a clerk;* bal'ach, *a lad;* canach, *a porpus;* manach, *a monk;* éarr'ach, *a spring;* earrach, *the rim of a barrel,* &c.; òganach, *a youth;* bod'ach, *a churl;* sionn'ach, *a fox;* searr'ach, *a foal;* coil'each, *a cock;* giom'ach, *a lobster;* ciom'ach, *a captive,* &c.

* See above, Obs. 2.

† Some of these are sometimes lengthened out by the poets to fill up their verse; as sian'tainnean, beann'tainnean, &c.

‡ Almost all the examples given under these observations occur in the pronunciation columns with their English.

as dor'us, dorsan; éubhall, éubhlan, or éibhlean; ùbh'all, ùbhlan; sabh'al, saibhlean; gabhar or gobhar, gabhair, gobhair, or gòbhra; làdh'ar, làdhran; ràthad, ràidean; ionga, iongan, or ìnean; aingeal, aingil, ainglean, or aingh'lean; gobh'ainn, goibh'nean; fiacaill, fiaclan; inn'is, ìnnsean, or ìnnseachan; tomhas, tòimhsean; càraid, càirdean—cur'rac, a cap, has cur'raicean; glùn, a knee, glùinean; agh, a heifer, aigh'ean, aighin; lean'abh, a child, lean'aban; clàidheamh, a sword, clàidhean; muil'ionn, a mill, muin!ean, or muillean; righ, rìghrean, duin'e, daoine; cao'ra, caoraich.

9. Many nouns do not admit of a plural; as feòil, ar'an, iasg, bainne, leann, fraoch, coirce, eòrna, tòrradh, càise, gruth, méug, mòine, &c.

II. DATIVE.

1. Nouns of the 4th and 5th Declension form the dative plural in ibh from their nominative plural; as lasraichean, d. p. lasraichibh; màthraichean, d. p. màthraichibh.

2. Irregular nouns also form this dative plural from their nominative plural; as luirgnean, d. p. luirgnibh; guaillean, guaillibh.

3. When the nominative plural ends in anan or nnan, the dative plural is twofold; being either formed from the nominative singular or plural; as clòcanan, d. p. clòcaibh, or clòcannaibh; calpannan, calpaibh, or calpannaibh; anamannan, anamaibh, or anamannaibh; burrainnean, burraidhibh, or burrainnibh.

ARTICLE.

There is in Gaelic only one article, viz. the definite. Its declension depends upon the gender, number,

case, and initial letter of the word before which it is used.   The article has three cases, nominative, genitive, dative.   It has three forms in the singular number, and one in the plural.   It is declined thus :

SINGULAR.   PLURAL.

Forms.	1.	2.	3. *		
mas.		*fem.*	*mas.*	*fem.*	*mas. and fem.*
N. am, an		a'	an	an	na
G. a'		na	an	na	nam, nan
D. a' ⎱ 'n ⎰		a' ⎱ 'n ⎰	an ⎱ 'n ⎰	an ⎱ 'n ⎰	na

1. An is used before masculine nouns beginning with c, d, g, l, n, r, s, t—with vowels, and feminine nouns beginning with d, f, l, n, r, s, t.†

2. Am is used before masculines beginning with b, f, m, p.‡

3. A' is used before feminines beginning with b, c, g, m, p.

DEFINITE DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

Nouns are declined definitely when they have the article prefixed.   In declining nouns with the article, the cases are formed as in the indefinite declension, but some of them assume the aspirate form.

Nouns used definitely want the vocative.

---

* Strictly speaking, the variations of the article are only an, na, nan.—a', 'n, nam, nan, are forms which it assumes causâ euphoniæ.

† Nan of the gen. plural is used before c, d, g, l, n, r, s, t.

‡ Nam is used before b, f, m, p.   The euphonic m is generally omitted in speaking before f and m, both in the singular and plural : so is n before l, n, r, s.

F

EXAMPLES,

Beginning with B, F, M, P.

Am preas, m. *the bush.*

Singular.		*Plural.*	
N.	am preas	N.	na pris, preasan
G.	a' phris	G.	nam preas
D.*	ris a' } phreas do 'n }	D.	ris } na pris, preasaibh do }

D, L, N, R, S, T.

An dàn, m. *the poem.*

Singular.		*Plural.*	
N.	an dàn	N.	na dàin, dàna
G.	an dàin	G.	nan dàn
D.	ris an } dàn do 'n }	D.	ris } na dàin, dànaibh do }

An dris, f. *the briar.*

Singular.		*Plural.*	
N.	an dris	N.	na drisean
G.	na drise	G.	nan drisean
D.	ris an } dris do 'n }	D.	na drisean, -ibh

S.

An seòl, m. *the sail.*

Singular.		*Plural.*	
N.	an seòl	N.	na siùil
G.	an t-siùil	G.	nan seòl
D.	ris an } t-seòl do 'n }	D.	na siùil, -ibh

An t-sùil, f. *the eye.*

Singular.		*Plural.*	
N.	an t-sùil	N.	na sùilean
G.	na sùile	G.	nan sùl
D.	ris an } t-sùil do 'n }	D.	na sùilean, -ibh

---

* After a preposition ending in a consonant, n of the article is cut off before b, c, g, m, p; as, air a' bhòrd, aig a' chù, ris a' ghaoith, air a' mhuir, as a' pholl. A of an is elided after a preposition ending in a vowel; as, fo 'n ùir, do 'n bhàrd, de 'n chàise, o 'n là sin.

RULES.—1. Definite masculines aspirate b, f, m, p, c, g, in the genitive and dative singular.

2. Definite feminines aspirate b, f, m, p, c, g, in the nominative and dative singular.

3. The genitive plural definite is always plain.

4. Nouns definite beginning with D, L, N, R, S, T, aspirate no case.*

5. † T, with a hyphen, is inserted between the article, and the genitive and dative singular of masculine definites beginning with S, and between it and the nominative and dative singular of feminines.

NOUNS BEGINNING WITH VOWELS.

When nouns commencing with vowels are used definitely, they assume the aspirate form by taking h in some of their cases, between the article and their initial vowel.

EXAMPLES.

An t-uisge, m. *the water.*

Singular.		Plural.	
N.	an t-uisge	N. na h-uisgeachan	
G.	an uisge	G. nan uisgeachan	
D.	ris an do 'n } uisge	D. na h-uisgeachan, -ibh	

An oir, f. *the border.*

Singular.		Plural.	
N.	an oir	N. na h-oirean	
G.	na h-oire	G. nan oirean	
D.	ris an do 'n } oir	D. na h-oirean, -ibh	

---

* Initial sc, sg, sm, sp, st, are never aspirated.

† S, after this t- becomes mute, and the t is articulated instead. Some writers aspirate the s after t; as an t-shùil; but this appears to be improper, because *h* is sounded in the combination sh, and will not therefore suffer the t to be pronounced.

RULES.—1. Masculine definites beginning with a vowel take t- before their nominative singular.

2. Feminines aspirate the genitive singular; and both masculines and feminines aspirate the nominative and dative plural.

GENDER OF NOUNS.

Nouns signifying inanimate objects are, in Gaelic, only masculine or feminine. This arises from the nature of the adjective. The adjective has only two forms; one, proper to be joined with a noun denoting a male animal; as duine còir; another, proper to be joined with a noun denoting a female animal; as, bean chòir. As the adjective has thus only two varieties of form, every noun signifying an object devoid of life must necessarily appear connected with one or other of these. If a noun denoting an inanimate object is usually joined with the *male form* of the adjective, such noun is, in grammar, said to be *masculine;* if with the *female form*, such noun is said to be *feminine.* In grammar, therefore, gender means the propriety of joining a certain form of an adjective to any particular substantive; or the fitness of connecting any noun denoting an inanimate object with a particular form of an adjective.

In tracing the principle which regulates the gender of nouns signifying objects devoid of sex, we find that the last vowel of the nominative singular is the best index to the gender of monosyllables, and the termination to that of derivatives. The following rules will lead to discover the gender of most Gaelic substantives; but they have many exceptions.

GENERAL RULES.

1. Nouns signifying males are masculine; except

sgalag, *a farm servant*, which follows the gender of its termination.

2. Nouns denoting females are feminine; except boirionnach,* or bainionnach, *a female*; mart, *a cow*; capall, *a horse* or *mare*; which are grammatically masculine; and cailin, *a maiden* or *damsel*, which is sometimes used as a masculine, and sometimes as a feminine noun.

SPECIAL RULES.

1. Monosyllables having a single broad vowel, or a broad diphthong in the nominative singular, are masculine; except ad, *a hat*; spàg, *a claw*, cas, *a foot*, &c. v. Exercises.

2. Monysyllables having a single small vowel, or a diphthong with a small postpositive in the nominative singular, are mostly feminine, except ìm, *butter*, mir, *a piece*, snaim, *a knot*, &c. v. Exercises.

3. The names of the elements, seasons of the year, days of the week, of metals, colours, grain, vegetables, liquors, and timber, are for the most part masculine.

4. The names of the celestial bodies, of diseases, musical instruments, countries, and reptiles, are for the most part feminine.

---

* Boirionnach seems to be compounded of " morwyn," (an obsolete term for " maiden," still used in the Welsh) and neach, *mas.* a person; in which, neach, being the leading term, regulates the gender. Cailin is just the same word as caileag, only having a masculine termination, which occurs more frequently in the Irish than the Scottish Gaelic; as béilin, pàistin, firin, i. e. beulan, pàistean, fearan. Capall is compounded of cap, or cab, *to cut,* and al, a horse.—" Ces paroles de Papias me font croire que caballus, cabo, ont originairement signifié cheval *coupé* ; ensuite ces mots auront *été* étendus à signifier *toutes sortes* de chevaux." See M. Bullet, Memoires sur la langue Celtique. p. 241, under Caballus.

TERMINATION.

1. Derivatives in *ach, air, ear, eir, iche, ire,* diminutives in *an,* abstract nouns in *as,* and verbal nouns in *adh,* are masculine.

2. Nouns compounded with the prefix *ban,* diminutives in *ag* or *og,* derivatives in *achd,* abstract nouns in *e,* are feminine.

The males of animals are sometimes distinguished from the females by different words ; as

Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.
Athair, *a father,*	màthair	Each, *a horse,*	làir
Amadan, *a fool,*	òinseach	Fear, *a man,*	bean
Bodach, *an old man,*	cailleach	Fleasgach, *a bachelor,*	maidionn
Boc, *a buck,*	maoiseach	Gille, *a lad,*	caile
Bràthair, *a brother,*	piuthar	Giullan, *a boy,*	caileag
Coileach, *a cock,*	cearc	Mac, *a son,*	inghean*
Cù, *a dog,*	gala	Oide, *a stepfather,*	muime
Damh, *an ox, stag,*	atharla, agh	Reatha, *a ram,*	caora
Drachd, *a drake,*	tunnag, lach	Tarbh, *a bull,*	bó.

Sometimes there is only one word for male and female, in which case the sex meant is distinguished several ways ; as

1. By prefixing the term *ban* (*i. e.* bean, *a female*), to the word denoting the male ; as

Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.
Arach, *a cow-tender,*	ban'arach	Bàrd, *a poet,*	ban'abhradh
		Ceard, *a tinker,*	ban'acheard

---

* Commonly written nighean, nion, niän. In Irish and Manks this word begins with a vowel in the nominative, like as we find it in the older Scottish publications. The n has become a part of the nominative from following the Irish practice of joining the n of the article to the noun ; as a niughean, for an inghean ; a nuair, a nadhair, for an uair, an adhair, &c.

Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.
Coische, *a traveller*, bana-choischiche		Iasg, *(a fish)*, milter, ban'iasg	
Diùc, *a duke*, ban-diùc		Leòmhan, *a lion*, ban-leòmh' an	
Eisg, *a satirist*, ban-éisg		Marsanta, *a merchant*, bana-mhars'anta	
Figheadair, *a weaver*, banfhigh'eadair		Morair, *a lord*, bana-mhor'air	
Gaisgeach, *a hero*, bana-ghaisgeach.		Fear-ogha, *a grandson*, ban-ogha.	

2. By affixing the adjective fironn,* *male*, to denote the masculine, and boironn, *female*, to indicate the feminine.

Male.		Female.
Laogh fironn,	*a he calf*,	laogh boironn
Cat ———	*a he cat*,	cat ———
Uan ———	*a he lamb*,	uan ———
Meann ———	*a he kid*,	meann ———

3. By prefixing boc, *a buck*, to the female of wild animals, and coileach, *a cock*, to that of birds.

Female.		Male.
Earba,	*a roe*	boc-earba
Gobhar	*a goat*	boc-goibhre
Maigheach,	*a hare*	boc-maighich
Smeòrach,	*a thrush*	coileach-smeòraich.

ADJECTIVE.

An adjective is a word which denotes some property or quality belonging to a noun; as cù glas, *a grey dog*; gaisgeach treun, *a valiant hero*.

Adjectives, like nouns, have gender, number, case, and form.

---

* When the term to which boironn is added is masculine, the adjective agrees with it in gender, at the very same time that an individual of the female sex is signified; and when the term to which fironn is joined is feminine, the adjective is then of the feminine gender, though an object of the male sex be signified; as, cat boironn, piseag fhirionn.

The nom. feminine is formed from the nom. mas-
culine, by aspirating an initial consonant ; as, bàn, m.
bhàn, f. *fair* ; caol, m. chaol, f. *small* ; donn, m.
dhonn, f. *brown*, &c.* Adjectives beginning with
vowels, are the same for either gender in the nom.
singular. Monosyllables make the plural in *a* or *e* ;
those ending in a vowel, and polysyllables, have all
the plural cases like the nom. singular. Adjectives
are of the first declension, or of the second only.

EXAMPLES.

FIRST DECLENSION.
See p. 36. i. and Exercises.
i. Bàn, *fair*.

	Sing.		Plur.
	Mas.	*Fem.*	*M. & F.*
N. Bàn	bhàn	bàna
G. Bhàin	bàine	bàna
D. Bàn	bhàin	bàna
V. Bhàin	bhàn	bàna

Polysyllables in ach, al, ar, or, mhor, are declined
in the singular, like bàn. They seldom take final e
in the genitive feminine.

See p. 37. and Exercises.

iv. Gorm, *blue.*			vi. Mall, *slow.*		
Singular.		Plural.	Singular.		Plural.
Mas.	*Fem.*	*M. & F.*	*Mas.*	*Fem.*	*M. & F.*
N. gorm	ghorm	gorma†	N. mall	mhall	malla†
G. ghuirm	guirme	gorma	G. mhoill	moille	malla
D. gorm	ghuirm	gorma	D. mall	mhoill	malla
V. ghuirm	ghorm	gorma	V. mhoill	mhall	malla

---

* The effect of this is as if we wrote in English,—

	Mas.	*Fem.*
	*b*àn	*v*àn
	caol	χaol
	*d*onn	*y*onn
	&c.	&c.—Vide p. 2.

† Adjectives ending in rm, ll, nn, seldom take *a* in the

vii.

	N.	G.	D.	V.	
m.	deas	dheis	deas	dheis	
f.	dheas	deise	dheis	dheas	} *right, ready.*
pl. c.	deasa	deasa	deasa	deasa	
m.	breac	bhric	breac	bhric	
f.	bhreac	brice	bhric	bhreac	} *speckled.**
pl. c.	breaca	breaca	breaca	breaca	
m.	liath	léith	liath	léith	
f.	liath	léithe	léith	liath	} *gray, hoary.*
pl. c.	liatha	liatha	liatha	liatha	
m.	fial	fhéil	fial	fhéil	
f.	fhial	féile	fhéil	fhial	} *liberal.†*
pl. c	fiala	fiala	fiala	fiala	

SECOND DECLENSION.

Beò, *living.*   Bochd, *poor.*

	Sing.		Plur.		Sing		Plur.
	Mas.	*Fem.*	*M. & F.*		*Mas.*	*Fem.*	*M. & F.*
N.	Beò	bheò		N.	Bochd	bhochd	
G.	bheò	beò	} beò.‡	G.	bhochd	bochd	} bochda.§
D.	beò	bheò		D.	bochd	bhochd	
V.	bheò	beò		V.	bhochd	bhochd	

plural, except in verse. Like gorm decline lom, *bare,* donn, *brown,* pronn, *bruised, pulverised,* crom, *crooked,* trom, *heavy,* bog, *soft,* borb, *fierce,* olc, *bad,* &c. Like mall, decline dall, *blind,* glan, *clean,* &c. Fann, *faint,* and gann, *scarce, rare,* hardly admit of any flexion in the masculine.

* So geal, *white,* beag, *little, diminutive,* dearg, *red,* and polysyllables in -each, as dìreach, *straight;* but seang, teann, sèamh, ceart, leamh, seann, or sean, &c., are rather of the second declension.

† So cian, *distant, far,* dian, *hasty, impetuous;* but fiar, *awry,* is of the second declension.

‡ So fada, *long;* tana, *thin;* sona, *happy;* blasda, *palatable;* and the perfect participles of active verbs, as buailte, sgaoilte, briste, réubte, &c. Beò is also written beòtha in the plur.

§ So nochd, *exposed, bare;* ullamh, *ready;* leamh, *impertinent;* sèamh, *tranquil,* &c.

	Nom.	*Gen.*	*Dat.*	*Voc.*	
m.	cèarr	chèarr	cèarr	chèarr	
f.	chèarr	cèarr	chèarr	chèarr	} *wrong.*
pl. c.	cearra	cearra	cearra	cearra	
m.	fialaidh	fhialaidh	fialaidh	fhialaidh	
f.	fhialaidh	fialaidh	fhialaidh	fhialaidh	} *bountiful.**
pl. c.	fialaidh	fialaidh	fialaidh	fialaidh	
m.	math	mhath	math	mhath	
f.	mhath	math	mhath	mhath	} *good.†*
pl. c.	matha	matha	matha	matha	
m.	còir	chòir	còir	chòir	} *honest,*
f.	chòir	còire	chòir	chòir	
pl. c.	còire	còire	còire	còire	} *right.‡*
m.	crìon	chrìon	crìon	chrìon	} *diminu-*
f.	chrìon	crìne	chrìn	chrìon	
pl. c.	crìona	crìona	crìona	crìona	} *tive.§*

RULES.

1. The genitive and vocative singular masculine, are aspirated without or with the article.

2. The nominative, dative, and vocative feminine are aspirated with or without the article.

3. The dative singular definite is aspirated in both genders; as, aig an tigh mhòr, *at the great house;* ris an té bhig, *to the little girl;* but, aig tigh mòr, *at a great house.*

---

* Thus decline all adjectives in -ail, -eil, idh.
† So réith, *smooth, clear;* ceart, *right, &c.*
‡ So tréun, *brave;* géur, *sharp, tart;* but béurr, *satirical, snappish,* is like cèarr: bréun, *rotten, boorish,* follows réun.
§ Mion, *minute,* is indeclinable. Daingionn, *tight,* and polysyllables in ionn follow crìon. Sometimes an *a* is added to the genitive feminine, as cearra, bochda, miona. The plural of these seldom has *a.* In the Scriptures we find ceart and sèamh inflected ceirt and sèimh; but though the inserted *i* serves to distinguish a case, yet it so alters the pronunciation, as almost to render the vocables unintelligible to the hearer. See Psalm cvii. 31; cviii. 8; cxix. 1.

OBSERVATIONS.

1. Some adjectives suffer contraction in the genitive singular feminine, as uasal *gentle, noble,* g. s. mas. uasail, fem. uaisle, for uasaile ; ìsiol, ìseal, *low,* g. s. mas. ìsil, fem. ìsle, for ìsile ; leathann, *broad,* g. s. mas. leathainn, fem. leathainn, leithne, léithne, or leithe ; sleomhainn, *sleek, slippery,* g. s. mas. shleomhainn, fem. sleomhainn, or sleòmhna ; reamhar, *fat, thick,* g. s. mas. reamhair, fem. reamhra ; salach, *foul,* g. s. mas. shalaich, fem. sailche. The following, ending in a vowel, insert *i* before their final consonant ; grànda or gnàda, *ugly,* g. s. mas. ghnàide, or ghràinde, fem. gnàide, or gràinde ; tana *thin,* g. s. mas. thana, fem. taine ; fada, *long,* g. s. mas. fhada, fem. faide. Beò, *lively, active,* g. s. mas. bheò, makes the g. s. fem. sometimes beòtha ; and clì, *left, wrong,* g. s. m. chlì, has sometimes the g. s. fem. clìthe ; odhar, *pale,* has g. s. mas. idhir or odhair, fem. idhir, or contracted idhre ; bodhar, *deaf,* makes g. s. mas. bodhair, fem. buidhre,* for bodhaire.

2. Compound adjectives are declined like simple ones ; as cuslan, *sick* ; fìor-ghlan, *pure* ; ion-mholta, *praise-worthy* ; mòr-chumhachdach, *magnipotent.*

3. Those adjectives which are irregular in their g. s. fem. form their dative as if they were regular ; as air a' chloich shleomhainn, *on the slippery stone.* Gnàda has the dat. sing. fem. ghnàide.

COMPOUND NOUNS.

[*It will be obvious to the attentive reader, that it was necessary to exhibit the flexion of the adjective before introducing these and proper names to his notice.*]

Compound nouns incorporated into one term, and having the accent on the first syllable, are declined like simple nouns ; as, ban'arach. Those whose component parts are separated by a hyphen, and which have an adjective or inseparable preposition for their antecedent term, suffer no change on the termination of that term ; but they are otherwise declined like simples.†
Compounds having a hyphen, and whose first part governs the second in the genitive, have both terms inflected ; the prefixed,

---

* So mò is by some pronounced and spelt mù ; so òrd becomes ùird, &c. Vide p. 37.

† As gnàth-fhocal, prìomh-athair, mi-chreideamh. The initial consonant of the preposition is *aspirated,* though its termination remains unchanged.

like a noun of its proper gender and declension ; the subjoined,
like an adjective agreeing therewith.* But here the antece-
dent term only assumes the plural form.† When an adjective
is the leading term, the subjunctive then takes the plural form.‡
It is evident that, in the former case, the subjoined term is
used also as an *adjective*.

EXAMPLES.

An t-àrd-shagart,§ *m. the high priest.*

	Sing.		Plur.
N.	an t-àrd-shagart		na h-àrd-shagairt
G.	an àrd-shagairt		nan àrd-shagart
D.	an 'n } àrd-shagart		na h-àrd-shagairt

A' mhuc-mhara,‖ *f. the whale.*

	Sing.		Plur.
N.	a'	mhuc-mhara	na mucan-mara
G.	na	muice-mara	nam mucan-mara
D.	an 'n }	mhuic-mhara	na mucan-mara

If the prepositive term is fem., and the initial letter of the
accessary term is a vowel,—in forming the g. s., the final e is
elided ; as, sguab-ùrlair, g. s. na sguaib-ùrlair, not sguaibe ;
crois-iarna, *a yarn reel,* na crois-iarna, not croise ; tigh-fuine,
a bakehouse, an tigh-fhuine, not tighe. Compounds, whose
prepositive term is *fear,* take *luchd* in the plural ; as, fear-eòlais,
an acquaintance, luchd-eòlais ; fear-ciùil, luchd-ciùil ; fear-
astair, luchd-astair.¶

PROPER NAMES

Are declined as follows :—Diarmad, *m.* Dermid,
Mao'rasg, *f.* Morasg, an Fhraing, *f.* France.

***

* As capall-coille, fear-ciùil, maide-droma, long-chogaidh,
crois-iarna, bean-ghlùine, &c.
† As capall-choille, maidean-droma, longan-cogaidh, &c.
‡ As gnàth-fhocail, lùth-chleasan, mòr-raidean, &c.
§ So decline ùr-ros, rua'-bhoc, bàn-chu, cas-shruth, &c.
‖ So decline bos-earba, cu-uisge, poit-chiùil, &c.
¶ So *gens* in French is used as the plural of *homme.*

*N.	Diarmad[1]	N.	Mao'rasg[2]		an Fhraing[3]	
G.	Dhiarmaid	G.	Mao'raisge		na Frainge	
†D.	ri ⎰ Diarmad do ⎱ Dhiarmad	D.	ri ⎰ Mao'raisg 'do ⎱ Mhao'raisg		an ⎰ 'n ⎱	Fhraing
V.	a Dhiarmaid	V.	a Mhao'rasg		a Fhraing	

Rules.—1. The g. s. mas. is aspirated. 2. The g. s. fem. is plain. 3. ‡ With the article Proper Names, follow the analogy of other nouns.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

There are three modes expressive of comparison, which may be called the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd comparative. The first mode is the same in form with the g. s. fem., as,

Pos.	*g. s. and 1st compar.*	*Pos.*	*g. s. and 1st compar.*
bàn	bàine, *fairer*	gorm	guirme, *bluer*
còir	còire, *civiler*	cruinn	cruinne, *rounder*
mall	moille, *slower*	borb	buirbe, *fiercer*
crìon	crìne, *less*	lag	laige, *weaker*

Indeclinables of the second declension, add *a* or *e* to the nom. singular, as,

Pos.	*1st compar.*	*Pos.*	*1st compar.*
bochd	bochda, *poorer*	mear	meara, *more sportive*
leamh	leamha, *more impudent*	réith	réithe, *plainer*
béurr	béurra, *keener*	cèarr	cearra, { *further wrong,*
seamh	seamha, *milder*	clìth	clìthe, { *more improper*

Adjectives which suffer contraction, or become otherwise irregular in forming the g. s. fem., have the 1st compar. also contracted or irregular; as,

Pos.	*g. s. & 1st comp.*	*Pos.*	*g. s. & 1st comp.*
uasal	uaisle, *gentler*	tana	taine, *thinner*
leathann	⎧ leithne ⎨ léithne ⎬ *broader* ⎩ leithe	fada	faide, *longer*
		beò	beòtha, *activer*

---

* So decline [1]Callart, Clàidich; [2]caomhag, Ceit, Mòr, Seònaid; am Braighe, *m*; a' Bhiananach, *f*.

† Some prepositions require the dative plain, some aspirate, as aig Diarmad, do Dhiarmad.

‡ See Syntax, government of nouns, R. ii. 5, note.

Pos.	g. s. & 1st comp.		so
reamhar	reamhra, *fatter.*		luath, fann, fiar, teann, form
salach	sailche, *fouler.*		their 1st compar.; luaithe,
gnàda	gnàide, *uglier.*		fainne, fiaire, tinne, as though
			the g. s. fem. were regular.

Odhar, *pale,* has idhir, or ìdhre; bodhar, *deaf,* makes buidhre.

The 2nd comparative is formed from the 1st, by changing the final vowel into *id ;* and the 3rd from the 2d, by changing id into *ad ;* as

Pos.	1st compar.	2nd.	3rd.
cruinn	cruinne	cruinnid	cruinnead.
lag	laige	laigid	laigead.
trom	truime	truimid	truimead.
bòidheach	bòidhche	bòidhchid	bòidhchead.

Many adjectives do not admit of the 2d compar. Adjectives which want the second compar., want also the 3d. The three modes admit of the aspirate form, but suffer no other inflection.

The positive, preceded by the particles ro, gle,—or mo 's, tuille 's, pailt, fìor,* anabarrach, &c., expresses a comparison which may be called the *absolute ;* as ro gheal, *too* or *very white ;* mo 's beag, *too small, rather small ;* tuille 's mòr, *more than large,* i e. *too large ;* fìor bhòidheach, *truly beautiful ;* anabarrach trom, *exceedingly heavy.* Here the particles serve merely to extend the meaning of the positive ; but there is no comparison expressed.† Preceded by the particle co or cho, the positive expresses a comparison, which may be called the comparison of *equality,* because it is employed to signify that two or more objects spoken of, are possessed of an *equal* degree of the quality denoted by the adjective ; as, tha ise cho glic riusta, *she is as wise as thou ;* tha 'n t-anart so cho geal ris an t-sneachda, *this linen is as white as snow.*‡

---

* A repetition of the positive extends its signification ; as mòr mòr, *very large ;* fada, fada, fada, *exceedingly long.*

† So plus, très, fort, bien extrêmement, &c., are used in French before the positive.

‡ So aussi—que is used in French. The above example would, in some districts, be expressed thus : Tha ise cho glic as

The 1st compar. is used when one object is represented as possessing *more* than another of the quality mentioned, and may therefore be called the comparative of *superiority*; as, Is mise 's luaithe na thusa, *I am swifter than thou*; an truime 'chlach sin na i so? *Is that stone heavier than this?* This comparative requires.the particle *na*, than, after it. With the verb (bi) *to be*, it requires *nas** immediately before, and *na* after it; as, tha iad nas bòidhche na ise, *they are prettier than she*. This comparative is often used as a noun of the *fem.* gender; as cùine mhòr, Matth. viii. 26, so moille, f. *delay*; crìne, f. *niggardliness*; uaisle, f. *gentility*.

Expressions, like the English comparative, preceded by the article are formed thus: mar is sine 's ann is dona, *the older the worse*; mar is lugha 's ann is fearr, *the less the better*.

The 2nd compar. is used in propositions beginning with the verb " is," to intimate that the subject derives some comparative advantage, or suffers comparatively, from something mentioned in the proposition; as, is bigid e sid, *it is the less for you*; cha bheartaichid e sin, *he will not be the wealthier for that*.

The 3rd compar. is used, (i.) after the verb " rach;" as, tha mhin a' dol an daoiread, *meal is getting dearer*; bi'dh gach la 'dol an giorrad;† theid gach craobh an ciataichead. (ii.) After the verb " cuir," as, na cuir an lughad à cliù, *do not diminish her praise*; a chur à pris 'am mòid. (iii.) It is used as an abstract noun feminine, signifying a measure or degree of the quality expressed by the adjective, but it is indeclinable in termination, and wants the plural; as, bòidhchead mios a' Mhàigh, *the loveliness of the month of May*; le gloinead à h-uisge. D. M'I., p.

---

thusa; cho geal 's an sneachd. *As* seems here to be contracted for agus; and there appears to be an ellipsis, to be supplied thus: Cho glic agus [a tha] thusa, cho geal agus a tha 'n sneachd, *as wise as thou (art), &c.*

* This particle is generally written ni 's. In Irish, we find it nis, nios, and ni sa. It appears to be a contraction of neasa, the compar. degree of fagus or fogus, *near*. Nas loses s before the verb bu; as Bha e *na'* b' àirde na sin, *It was taller than that*. Bha e *ni* 's is ungrammatical, v. Parsing, infra.

† This may be, and often is, expressed, by using the 1st compar., preceded by nas, with the verb rach or fàs; as tha 'n là dol nas faide, or a' fàs nas faide.

104. (iv.) It often appears after the prepositions air and ann; as, air a lughad, *however small it may be.—let it be ever so small;* air fheobhas, *let it be ever so good.* 'S ann air ä theothad, ä chaoilead, &c., *It is rather hot, small,* &c. 'An deirgead, 'an grinnead, 'am mìnead, 'an tinnead. A. M·D.

IRREGULAR COMPARISON.

The following adjectives are compared irregularly, or they want some of their modes.

Positive.	1. comp.	2. comp.	3. comp. and abstr. N.
math maith } *good,*	{ fèarr, { feotha,	fèairrd, feothaid,	fèarras. feothas.
olc dona } *bad,*	{ miosa, { dona,	misd, donaid,	olcas, miosad. donad.
beag, *little,*	{ bige, { lugha,	bigid, lughaid,	bigead. lughad.
mòr, *great,*	{ mò, mù, { motha, mutha, }	mòid,	mòid, meud.
géur, *sharp,*	{ gćire, { geòire,	géura'd, geòirid,	géurad. geòiread.
dorcha, *dark,*	{ dorcha, { duirche,	dorchaid, duirchid,	dorchad. duirchead.
duilich dùr } *difficult,*	{ duilghe, { dorra,	duilghid, dorraid,	duilghead. dorrad.
gèarr goiridh } *short,*	giorra,	giorraid,	giorrad.
faisg fagus } *near,*	faisge,*	faisgid,	faisgead.
furasada farasda } *easy,*	{ fusa, *r.* { fasa, *r.†*	fusaid, fasaid,	fusad. fasad.
cumhang, *narrow,*	cuinge, *r.*	cuingid,	cuingead.
teth, *hot,*	teotha,	teothaid,	teothad.
làidir, *strong,*	treasa, *r.*	treasaid,	treasad.
ionmhuinn, *desirable,*	ionnsa, annsa, *r.*	——	——
toigh toigheach } *dear, beloved,*	tocha, docha,	dochaid,	——
dùgh, *natural,*	dùcha,	——	——
ion, *proper, fit,*	iona,	——	——

* Irish neasa, niosa; Wel. nês; Corn. nêz, nesa.
† Those marked *r*, have also the regular form.

Pos.	1. comp.		
càr, *akin,*	càra,	—	—
còir, *proper, becoming,*	còra,	—	—
dògh *likely, probable,*	dòcha,	dòchaid,	—
—	tàire, *more despicable,*	—	—

To these may be added the noun mòran, *much, a great deal,* tuille or tuillidh, *more.*

There is no particular *form* of the adjective which can be called the superlative degree. The highest degree of any quality is expressed as in the following examples.

'S i beinn Nibheis *a's àirde* 'n Albainn.

Ben-nevis is the *highest* mountain in Scotland.

'S tu *'s glaine* 's a *cannaichebhanaile* snuagh.

You have the *purest* and the most sweetly-feminine visage.

'S e Cailean *a's àirde* de† 'n triùir.

Colin is the *tallest* of the three.

'S e so cuid *a's gairbhe* de 'n chraoibh.

This is the thickest part of the tree.

'S e Dònull *a's fearr* a leughas dhiubh.

Donald is the best reader of them.

'S i so nighean *a's sine* th'agam.

This is the oldest daughter I have.

So a' chaora 's fearr 'nàm measg.

This is the best sheep among them.

'S e Dia a' s cumhachdaiche 'th 'ann.

God is the most powerful (being) that exists.

CARDINAL NUMBERS.

1. Used absolutely.

1	a h-aon,	u haon
2	a dha,	u ghà

---

† When a comparison of superiority is expressed, the first comparative is followed by de, ag, 'am measg, air feadh, &c. The first comparative followed by na is to be rendered by the English comparative; as, 'Si Màiri *a's sine na* Seònaid, *Mary is older than Jess.* Gur deirge na 'n t-suthag an rughadh tha 'd ghruaidh: *Redder than the strawberry is the flush on your cheek.*—D. M'I.

3	a trì,	u tree
4	a ceithir,	u keh'ir
5	a cóig, cùig,	u qōïk
6	a sia, sè, sèa,	u shëä
7	a seachd,	u shë̇χq
8	a h-ochd,	u hŏ̇χq
9	a naoi,	u nŭē
10	a deich,	u jäïχ
11	a h-aon-déug,	u hŭn'jeq
12	a dha-dhéug,	u ghä'yeq
13	a tri-déug,	u trē'jeq
14	a ceithir-déug,	u keh'ir-jeq
15	a cóig-déug,	u qōïk'jeq
16	a sia-déug,	u shëä'jeq
17	a seachd-déug,	u shë̇χq'jeq
18	a h-ochd-déug,	u hoχq'jeq
19	a naoi-déug,	u nŭē'jeq
20	a fichead,	u fiχ'ut.
21	a h-aon thar fhichead, }	u haon här, iχ'ut
22	a dha thar, &c.	u ghä har iχ'ut
29	a naoi thar, &c.	u nuē . . . . . .
30	a deich thar, &c.	u jäïχ . . . . . .
40	da fhichead,	ðä iχ'ut
60	tri fichead,	tree fiχ'ut
80	ceithir fichead,	kehir fiχut
100	{ coig, fichead,	qōïk fiχut
	{ céud; ciad,	kät, kïät
200	da chéud,	ðä χïät
1000	{ deich ceud,	jäïχ kïät,
	{ mìle.	mē'luh
20,000	fichead mìle,	fiχut mēl-uh
30,000	{ deich mìle	} jäïχ mēlu
	{ fichead,	fiχut,
40,000	{ da fhichead	ðä iχ'ut
	{ mìle.	mēluh.
100,000	céud mìle,	kät mēluh
1,000,000	{ deich ceud	jäïχ kät mēlu,
	{ mìle, muillion,	müil'lÿen,
	{ mìle mìle.	mēlu mēlu.
2,000,000	dà mhuillion,	ðä vüil'iÿen
20,000,000	fichead muillion,	fiχut müil'lÿen
100,000,000	ceud muillion,	kät müil'lÿen
1,000,000,000	mìle muillion.	mēlu müil'lÿen.

2. Used with nouns.

mac, m. *a son.*	cir, f. *a comb.*
aon mhac	aon chìr
dà mhac	da chìr
trì mic	trì cìrean
ceithir mic	ceithir cìrean
cóig mic	cóig cìrean
sè mic	sè cìrean
seachd mic	seachd cìrean
ochd mic	ochd cìrean
naoi mic	naoi cìrean
deich mic	deich cìrean
aon mhac déug	aon chìr déug
da mhac dhéug	da chir dhéug
tri mic dhéug	tri cirean déug
&c.	&c.

20 fichead mac	fichead cìr
1 *over* 20 } aon mhac } thar	} aon chir } thar fhichead
i.e. 21 } or, mac } fhichead	} or, cìr }
22 { da mhac thar } fhichead { or, da mhac }	da chir thar } fhichead or, da chir }
23 { tri mic thar } &c. { or, tri mic }	tri cirean thar } &c. or, tri cirean }
&c.	&c.
40 da fichead mac	da fhichead cìr
50 { deich 'us da fhichead mac, { da fhichead mac's a deich, { deich mic 'us da fhichead, { leth cheud mac.	{ deich 'us da fhichead cìr, { da fhichead cìr 's a deich, { leth cheud cìr.
70 deich 'us tri fichead mac	deich 'us tri fichead cìr
90 { deich 'us ceithir fichead { mac	ceithir fichead cìr 's a deich
100 cóig fichead mac	ceud cìr, or coig, &c.
&c.	&c.

ORDINAL NUMBERS.

1st	{ an ceud mhac, m. { a' cheud chir, f. { an t-aona mac, cir.	ung kāt u χāt un tûn'u
2d	{ an dara } mac, cir. { an dàrna }	{ un dàr'ru { un dàr'nu
3d	{ an treas mac, &c. { an triàmh, &c.	un tràs un trê'uv

4th	an ceathramh,—	ung ker′uv
5th	an coigeamh,—	ung kŏik′uv
6th	an sèathamh,—	un shé′uv
7th	an seachdamh,—	uu sheχq′uv
8th	an t-ochdamh,—	un tŏχχq′uv
9th	an naoidheamh,—	un nuĕ′uv
10th	an deicheamh,—	un jäiχ′uv
11th	an t-aona mac deug	
	&c.	
20th	am ficheadamh,—	um fiχ′ut-uv

21st	⎧ an t-aona mac fichead ; ⎨ an t-aona mac thar fhichead ; ⎪ an ceud mhac fichead, or ⎩ thar fhichead
22d	an dara, &c.
31st	an t-aona mac deug thar, &c.
40th	an da fhicheadamh mac
50th	⎧ an deicheamh mac thar ⎨ da fhichead ; or, an leth cheudamh mac.
51st	⎧ an t-aona mac deug thar da fhichead ; or, ⎩ thar an da fhichead
60th	an tri fhicheadamh mac
61st	⎧ an ceud mhac thar tri fichead ; or, thar an ⎩ tri fichead
101st	⎧ an ceud mhac thar coig fichead ; or, ⎨ thar a choig fichead ⎩ &c.

From 1 to 10 the noun *follows* its numeral; from 10 to
20 it is placed *between* the units and tens, both in the cardi-
nal and ordinal series.

It is to be observed that fichead, ceud, mìle, muillion, whe-
ther single or combined, do not admit of a *plural* noun. The
noun connected with them must be in the nominative singular.
Dà requires its noun in the dative singular aspirate.* Fichead,

---

* This peculiarity has led some to suppose that the Gaelic
has a *dual* number. But as the adjective, pronoun, and verb,
have nothing to correspond with this supposed dual, and as we
aspirate the noun after *aon* as well as after *dà*, and place the
nominative singular after fichead, ceud, mìle, &c., we have as
good reason to imagine a *unal, vicesimal,* and *centesimal* number,
as a dual.

ceud, mile, in combined expressions, are not used in the plural; but when they are employed as nouns they make ficheadan, céudan, miltean; as, mharbhadh na ficheadan diu, *scores of them were killed.* " Bruchdaidh iad 'n án céudan á Breatainn 'us á h-Eirinn." *They will pour in hundreds from Britain and from Ireland.*

The cardinal numbers, when used absolutely, are nouns feminine, as an tri bheag so, a' cheithir mhor sin.*

Multiplicative expressions are formed by subjoining the noun *uair*, time, to the numerals; as, aon uair, *once,* da uair, *twice,* &c. When the word uair signifies *hour*, these expressions denote the hours of the day; as aon uair, *one o'clock*, &c.

Proportional expressions have the word *fillte,* fold, preceded by the numerals; as aon fhillte, *single,* dà fhillte, *double,* tri fillte, *triple.*

The distributive numbers, after leth, *half,* trian, *third,* ceithreamh or ceathramh; *quarter,* are formed by placing cuid, *part,* after the ordinals, cóigeamh, &c.; as an coigeamh cuid, &c., *the 5th part,* &c.

The following collective numeral nouns fem. are applied to persons only.

dithis,	2 persons.	seachdar, *or*, -nar,	7 persons.
triùir,	3 ——	ochdar, *or*, -nar,	8 ——
ceathrar,	4 ——	naoinear, *or*, naonar, }	9 ——
cóigear, *or*, cóignear, }	5 ——		
sèanar, *or*, sianar, }	6 ——	deichear, *or*, deichnar, }	10 ——

These require the genitive plural indefinite of the noun which accompanies them; as dithis *mhac*, 2 *sons* ; triùir bhalachan, 3 *boys*, &c. They require an adjective plural; as an triùir *bheaga* sin ; Thug e duais do 'n t-seachdnar *mhòra*, He rewarded the 7 great (champions). Dithis has deise in the genitive.

Dithis is often used for dà, or a dhà, in its absolute sense; as An toir mi leam ach an t-aon each ? Bheir, thoir leat *dithis*. Am foghain aon chlach ? Cha 'n fhoghain ; féumaidh mi *dithis*, or a dhà.

---

* Except aon, fichead, ceud, mìle, muillion, which are masculine ; as an t-aon beag so, am fichead mór sin ; b'e 'n ceud tomult e. Fhuair e am mìle sin a bharrachd leatha.

In Ireland they say triùir bó bainne, 3 *milk cows*; còigmhear caoirigh, 5 *sheep*; and in Cantyre they frequently apply the above nouns to any objects of which they speak in a collective sense; as cia mhèud caoirigh a cheannaigh thu ? Mhoire cheannaigh mi triùir. 'D é na cairtean mòine thug thu dhachaidh ? Cha d' thug ach *triùir*.

PRONOUN.

There are in Gaelic eight classes of pronouns, viz., personal, possessive, relative, demonstrative, interrogative, indefinite, compound, and prepositional pronouns.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS

Are words substituted in place of nouns, phrases, or clauses of discourse, to avoid repeating these too frequently. The personal pronouns have a simple and an emphatic form, and are declined as follows:

	SINGULAR.				PLURAL.		
Per.	Simp. form.	Emphat. form.		Per.	Simp. form.	Em. form.	
1.	N.mi, mhi,	mise, mhise,	*I, me.*	1. N. sinn,	sinne,	*we, us.*	
2.	tu, thu,	tusa, thusa,	*thou, thee.*	2. sibh,	sibhse,	*ye, you,*	
3.	{ e. m.	esan,	*he, him.*	3. iad,	iadsan	*they, them*	
	{ i. f.	ise.	*she, her.*				

e, i, iad, are sometimes written se, si, siad.* Esan and iadsan are sometimes contracted esa, iadsa, and es', or eis', iads'. The emphatic increase in *a* and *e* is generally elided before a vowel, except the *e* of sinne, which cannot be dropped without destroying the emphatic form.

The inseparable word féin,† *self*, is occasionally joined to

---

* These forms are used only in the nominative.

† This word is pronounced féin, fé, héin, hé, and hìn, hì ! When joined to a personal pronoun it should be hyphened; as mi-féin, thu-féin, &c. F, after sibh, is often pronounced p; as for sibh-féin, sip-péin.

both forms of the personal pronouns to express a greater degree of emphasis, as mi féin, *myself*; iad féin, *themselves*. Sometimes, also, to make an expression very emphatical, the simple and emphatic pronoun, together with féin, are employed, in which case the emphatic form takes the lead; as mise mi-féin, I myself, &c.

In familiar language féin is often doubled; as 'S e féin féin a thubhairt e, *It was* HIS VERY SELF *who said it*.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS

Are adjectives corresponding to the personal pronouns; and are prefixed to any object said to belong to a person. They are indeclinable.

Singular.		*Pron.*	*Plural.*		*Pron.*
1.	mo, m', *my,*	(muh)	1. ar,	*our,*	(àir)
2.	do, d', *thy,*	(duh)	2. bhur, ur,	*your,*	(àir, ŭr)
3.	{ à, *his, its,* }	(uh)	3. ön, äm,	*their,*	(un, um)
	{ à, *her, its,* }				

These, to express emphasis, take the same syllables which the personal pronouns assume in their emphatic form, save that *se* of the first person is changed into *sa*. These syllables are written *after* the noun to which the simple possessive is prefixed, and are separated from it by a hyphen; thus

Singular.		*Plural.*	
1. mo chas-sa, *my foot.*		1. † ar tigh-ne, *our house.*	
2. do phìb-sa, *thy pipe.*		2. † 'ur guth-se, *your voice.*	
3. { à bhròg-san, *his shoe.*		3. { ŏn each-san, *their horse.*	
{ à sùil-se,* *her eye.*		{ äm fìon-san, *their wine.*	

When one or more adjectives follow the noun, the emphatic

---

* This *se* is often improperly written *sa* after a broad vowel.
† Ar and 'ur take n- between them and a vowel; as ar n-athair, 'ur n-aodann; and à, *her*, takes h-; as à h-athair. In the north Highlands ar and 'ur are pronounced nar and nur; as
Gu'm b' ait *nar* dùsgadh. Wm. Ross.
Gu dé *nur* naigheachd? &c.

syllable is added to the adjective, or to the last of two or more ;
as mo thigh beag-sa, mo thigh beag ùr-sa. Féin is sometimes
used instead of these particles, and marks a stronger emphasis
than they ; as mo thigh féin, *my own house*. Sometimes both
are used together, in which case féin comes last ; as do shùil
ghorm-sa féin, thy *very own* blue eye, *even thine own* blue eye.

Before a vowel, o of mo do is elided ; as m' ad, *my hat* ;
*d'or, *thy gold* ; m' fhalt, *my hair*. Preceded by the preposition
ann, mo do often become am, ad ; as 'am làimh, *in my hand* ;
for ann mo làimh ; 'ad shùil, *in thine eye* ; for ann do shùil.
Sometimes the nn of ann and the a of am, ad, are dropped ; as
a'm òige, *in my youth* ; a'd òiginn, *in thy necessity*. This con-
traction is generally written a'm, a'd,† where the latter apostro-
phe is superfluous, because it is not o of the pronoun that is
suppressed, but the a of its inverted form.

A', *his, its*, before one, or between two vowels, is often omit-
ted : as ä àm, *his time*, written 'àm ; tha ä each marbh, written
tha 'each marbh, *his horse is dead*. But we may well avoid
this elision by changing the construction, and say, an t-àm
aige, an t-each aige ; and when the thing possessed is plural,
or conveys a collective idea, we may say, ä chuid each, aodaich,
òir, &c., instead of ä eich, ä aodach, 'òr, &c.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS

Are such as refer to a preceding word, called their
antecedent. They are indeclinable.

a, (uh,) *who, whom, which, that.*
nach, (năχ,) *who not, whom not, which not, that not.*

EXAMPLES.

Am fear *a* thuit	The man *who* fell
an té *a* thàinig	the woman *who* came
na fir *a* dh'fhalbh	the men *who* departed
an té *a* thubhairt mi	the woman *whom* I mentioned
na daoin' *a* bhrath thu	the men *whom* you betrayed

---

* This d' is pronounced, and almost always written, t', though
very improperly. But it is still more improper to use a hyphen
in place of the (') as is sometimes done ; as t-òrdag for d' òrdag.

† This is the proper contraction for as mo, as do, or á mo, á
do ; as á' m' shealladh, for as mo shealladh : á' d' phòca, for
as do phòca.

an taobh air *am* bi thu.	the side on *which* you shall be.
an t-sligh' air *an* téid i.	the way on *which* she goes.
an duine *nach* d' thàinig.	the man *who* came *not*.
an nì'an *nach* faca mi.	the girl *whom* I have *not* seen

The want of inflection in these relatives, makes it difficult at times to determine whether to refer them to the subject or object in a sentence. Thus, a' bhean *a* dh' fhàg mi, signifies either, The woman *whom I* forsook, or, *who* forsook *me*: An nì'an *nach* faca mi, The girl *whom I* have not seen, or, *who* has not seen *me*. This uncertainty takes place invariably when the antecedent and object are rational beings; but the sense *generally* determines the reference, when the subject is a rational being, and the object is an inferior animal, or a thing without life. When the verb is transitive, however, and expresses an action which the inferior animal is capable of performing, the reference is still ambiguous; as, 'S e so an t-each a bhuail mi, This is the horse which *I* struck; or, which kicked *me*.*

When the antecedent is followed by circumstances, or words in apposition, or when it is a clause or quotation, some term† is introduced immediately *before* the relative, for the purpose of recalling the antecedent to its natural position,‡ and making the reference more distinct; as, An *tì* a ta beannaichte agus a mhàin cumhachdach, Righ nan righ, agus Tighearna nan tighearnan, *neach* 'na aonar aig am bheil neo-bhàsmhorachd. 1 Tim. vi. 15; also verse 20, 21.

Na, *what, all that, all*, follows the construction of a relative, but it has never any antecedent expressed. It is per-

---

* This ambiguity may be avoided, by using the auxiliary verb *dean* after the relative, and turning the active verb into the infinitive mood; as, A' bhean a *rinn* mi fhàgail; a' bhean a *rinn* mi' fhàgail.

† Such as fear, duine, neach, tì, urra; bean, boirionnach, té; nì, rud, gnothach, cùis; feadhain, muinntir, dream, &c.

‡ That is immediately after the antecedent. The practice of introducing a word of intermediate reference between the relative and antecedent, when they are separated by clauses or circumstances, is common in most languages; but it is indispensable in Gaelic, from the defective nature of the relatives.

haps a contraction for an f*headh a*, or an *oighe a*,* *the extent,
the quantity, the totality which*; it is used like *that* and *what* in
English; as,

N*a* tha so de dh-iasg !	*What* (a quantity) of fish is here !
Chuala mi n*a* thubhairt thu.	I heard *what* (all that) you said.
Ciod a ghabhas tu air n*a* th' agad 's a' bhàta ?	*What* will you take for *all* you have in the boat ?
Nach tioram an talamh agus n*a* rinn e dh-uisge ?	Is not the ground dry and (after) *what* rain has fallen ?
Tha mi coma air son n*a* chaill mi.	I care not for *what* I lost.
Is mòr n*a* rinn thu dh-astar.	Great is *what* you have made of distance.
Reic n*a* th' agad.†	Sell *all* you have.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

Are adjectives, which distinguish one or more ob-
jects from others spoken of, and point out their dis-
tance from, or proximity to the speaker. They are,

So, (shŏh) *this, these.*		Sin, (shin) *that, those.*
Sid (shĭt)		
sud (shŭt)	} *yon, yonder.*	
‡ud (ŭt)		
An saoghal *so.*		*This world.*
Na làithean *so.*		*These days.*

---

* Mr. Stewart conjectures it is abridged for an *ni a*, the
thing which.

† So in the Manks, Creck ny t'ayd, Mark xi. 21 ; Luke viii.
22 ; Matthew xix. 21. In Irish, the corresponding expression
is, Reic *a* bhfuil agad ; where the n of na is omitted. It is
worthy of remark, that the Manks expression is precisely the
same with the Scottish ; and that these two dialects very often
coincide in their construction more than either does with the
Irish.

‡ Also pronounced ad, od, (ăt, ŏt.)

Na craobhan *sin.*	*These trees.*
An cù beag *sin.*	*That little dog.*
An tigh mòr *ud.*	*Yon large house.*

Preceding their nouns these become adverbs; as,

Sid am baile.	*Yonder is the town.*
So a' bheinn.	*This is the hill.*
Sud an t-àite.	*Yonder is the place.*
Sin iad a' tighin.	*There they are coming.*

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS

Are used in asking questions.

	Pron.	
Có?	qō.	Who?
Cia?	kê.	Which?
Ciod?	qu*t.*	} What?
Creud?	qrā*t.*	
Co è?	qó ê.	Who? *m.*
Co ì?	qó î.	Who? *f.*
Co iad?	qó îā*t.*	Who? what? *plur.*
Ciod è?	qu*t* ê.	What? *m.*
*Co dhiùbh?	qó yû.	} Which of them?
†Co aca	qó ᾱχqu.	} Which? Whether?
Cia lian	ke *g*liăn.	} How many?
Cia meud	ke mê*t.*	

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

There are no single words in Gaelic which can
properly be called indefinite pronouns. The terms
corresponding with those denominated indefinite pro-
nouns in English, &c., are generally expressions com-
pounded of nouns and adjectives, as follows:

---

* Or cia dhiù, contracted c'iù. (q, or cue.)
† Contracted cò'ca, (qôχqu.)

Bith, *being.*

Air bith } in being,* *any. ever.*
Sam bith }

Fear air bith, air bhith, or sam } *any man, any one, whoever,*
bith. } *whichever.*

Duine } air bith
Neach } or } *any man, any person, whoever, whichever.*
Gin } sam bith. }

Té air bith, *f.* *any woman, any one, f. whoever, whichever.*

†Co } air bith
Cia } or } *whoever, whichever, whatever, whatsoever.*
Ciod } sam bith. }

Ni } air bith
Dad } or } *anything, whatever.*
Rud } sam bith. }

Eigin, *some.*

Fear-éigin }
Duin' — }
Neach — } *some man, some one, some person, somebody.*
Cuid — }

Té-éigin, *f.* *some woman, some one.*

Ni-éigin } *something, somewhat.*
Rud-éigin }

Eile, *other.*

Dad } *any thing.*
Dad eile } *any other thing, any thing else, any thing more.*
Dad tuille }

---

* Or, perhaps the world ; like the Welsh byd.

† So in Manks, Quoi-erbee. Gen. xliv. 2. Cia air bith is sometimes contracted cia bith, and pronounced ge bith. This pronunciation has produced the vitious form ge b'e. But ge b'e is evidently a corruption of ged bu e, *though it were, though it was,* written in old Irish, gidh bé and giodh be, (see Gen. xliv. 9, and Lhuyd A. B. tit. ii. p. 175. sub voc. ullus, et p. 135 voc. quocunque, quodvis,) which bears no analogy whatever to cia bith: for *ged* does not at all enter into the composition of these indefinite expressions. If bith is the proper word in the combination cia bith, the form cia b'e must therefore be a corruption. We sometimes find the word bith repeated in the expression, as *cia bith air bith, what being in being, i. e.* whoever, contracted, cia b'air bith, and sometimes we have it cia b'air sam bith, and cia bith sam bith.

Cuid } a part, *some, some people.*
Feadhain

Cuid eile
Feadhain eile } another part, *others, other people.*
Muinntir eile

Aon
Gin } one, *any.*
*Fear

Té, *f.* one.

Fear sam bith eile } any other one.
Té sam bith eile, *f.*

Aon eile
Gin eile
Fear eile } another one, *another.*
Té eile, *f.*
T'éile

Gach, *each, every.*

Gach fear,   each man,   } *each, every.*
Gach té,   each female,
Gach ni,   each thing,   *every thing.*
&c.

† Uile, *each, every.*

A h-uile fear,
A h-uile té, *f.* } *each, every,* every man,
A h-uile h-aon,   every one, *all.*
&c.

---

* *Fear*, in the sense *one*, is applied to all nouns masculine, whether signifying persons or things; and *té*, in the same sense, to all nouns feminine.

† Uile, when prefixed to its noun, signifies *each, every*, like the French *tout* in its distributive sense; as, fhuair a h-uile fear ä chuid féin, *each man got his own;* cha robh a h-uile duine cho rathail riutsa, *every one was not so fortunate as thou.* It sometimes has *gach* before it; as, gach uile latha, *every other day.* Gach is never connected with a *plural* noun; and as *uile*, in the above connection, has precisely the same signification with *gach*, it seems improper to say *na* h-uile *dhaoine* ; na h-uile eich, na h-uile lamhan, &c. The latter expressions, indeed, have no authority in Scottish Gaelic. The former must,

*Cuid	a part, some.
Càch	the rest, *others.*
A chéile	his fellow, *each other.*
Le chéile	with each other, *both.*
Gach aon ä chéile	each one his fellow, *one another.*
Càch a chéile	one another, *each other.*
†Gach aon eile	every other one, *the rest.*
Càch eile	the rest.
A lìan	as many.
A mheud	as much.

COMPOUND PRONOUNS.

	Singular.	*Plural.*
E so, *m.* I so, *f.*	} this one.	Iad so, *c.* these.
E sin, *m.* I sin, *f.*	} that one.	Iad sin, *c.* those.
E sud, *m.* I sud, *f.*	} yon one.	Iad sud, *c.* yon ones.
Am fear ‡so 'n so, *m.* An té so 'n so, *f.*	} this one here.	An fheadhain so 'n so, } these here.

So also the adverbs, bhos, thall, shios, shuas, gu h-àrd, gu h-ìseal, &c., are added to fear and té; as, am fear so bhos, *this one on this side, this nearer one*; an té sin thall, *that one over, that further one*; am fear ud shios, *yon one below*; an té sid gu h-àrd, *yon one above, yon upper one, &c.*

---

therefore, be considered as an Iricism. Uile, when placed *after* its noun, signifies *all,* or *whole*; as, an saoghal uile, *all the world,* or, *the whole world*; òlaibh uile dheth, *drink ye all of it.*

* Cuid in this expression signifies any indefinite number of a whole, and càch *all* the rest of it.

† Gach is written cecha and ceach in Lhuyd's Ar. Br., and cach in O'Brien's Irish Dic. It seems to be the same word with the French *chaque.* See Lhuyd, A. B. tit. i. p. 23, col. 3.

‡ 'n is often omitted here; as, am fear so so; an té so so.

Am fear sin an sin.	*m.*	} *that one there*	An fheadhain sin an sin.	} *these there.*
An té sin an sin.	*f.*			
Am fear ud an sud.	*m.*	} *yon one* *yonder.*	An fheadhain ud an sud.	} *yon ones* *yonder.*
An té ud an sud.	*f.*			

PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

Are combined terms, made up by uniting the several personal pronouns with a simple preposition. For the purpose of coalescing better, and sometimes for the sake of distinction, the letters either of the preposition or pronoun, and occasionally of both, are changed. The third person singular has always *two* forms distinctive of gender; but all the other persons have only the *same* form for both genders. Such of them as begin with the letter d, are occasionally aspirated for sound's sake, according to their connexion in discourse with other articulations. Some of them also vary a little in orthography, as dut, duit; leam, lium; uat, uait; riut, riuit, to suit variety of dialect.*
The following table exhibits the principal and most analogical of these varieties.

---

* Some minor critics condemn the spelling uat, dhut, riut, &c.; but it is plain from etymology, that these forms are preferable to uait, dhuit, riuit, where the i serves no purpose but that of marking a provincial and corrupt pronunciation.

LIST OF PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

Prepo. Pers.	1. mi.	2. tu.	3. e. i.
ag, aig, } *at*	agam-sa*	agad-sa*	m. aige } -san* f. aice } -se.
ar, air, } *on*	orm	ort	m. air. f. oirre.
ann, inn, } *in*	annam	annad	m. ann. f. innte.
á as, } *out of*	asam	asad	m. as. f. aiste.
de, *of*	diam, dhiam	diat, dhiat	m. d'e, dh'e. f. d'i, dh'i.
do, *to*	domh, dhomh	duit, dhut	m. da, dha. f. d'i, dh'i.
fo, *under*	fotham	fothad	m. fotha. f. fóipe.
ug, gu, } *to*	h-ugam	h-ugad	m. h-uige. f. h-uice.
le, *with*	leam, lium	leat	m. leis. f. leatha.
um mu } *about*	umam	umad	m. uime. f. uimpe.
ua, bho, o, } *from*	uam	uat, uait	m. uaithe. f. uaipe.
ri, *to*	rium†	riut, rut	m. ris. f. rithe.
romh, roimh, } *before*	romham	romhad	m. roimhe. f. roimpe.
tar, thar, } *across*	tharam	tharad	m. thairis air. f. thairis oirre.
troimh, *through*	tromham	tromhad	m. troimhe. f. troimpe.
eadar, *between*	. . .	. . .	

* When the prepositional pronouns are emphatical, they take the syllables *sa, se, ne, san,* after them, like the personal pronouns.

† This pronoun rium, &c. appears sometimes connected with

LIST OF PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS.

PLURAL.

Prepo.	Pers.	1. sinn, or, inn.	2. sibh, or, ibh.	3. iad, àd.
ag, aig, } *at*		againn-*ne* *	agaibh-*se* *	aca-*san.*
ar, air, } *on*		òirnn	oirbh	orra.
ann, inn, } *in*		annainn	annaibh	annta.
á, as, } *out of*		asainn	asaibh	asta.
de, *of*	}	dinn, dhinn,	dibh, dhibh,	diù, dhiù.
do, *to*	}	duinn, dhuinn,	duibh, dhuibh,	dhoibh.
fo, *under*		fothainn	fothaibh	fòpa.
ug, gu, } *to*		h-ugainn	h-ugaibh	h-uca.
le *with*	}	leinn linn	leibh libh	leò, leotha.
um, mu, } *about*		umainn	umaibh	umpa.
ua, bho, o, } *from*		uainn	uaibh	uapa, uatha.
ri, *to*	}	ruinn rinn	ruibh ribh	riù, riutha.
romh, roimh, } *before*		romhainn	romhaibh	rompa.
tar, thar, } *over* *across*		tharainn	tharaibh	tharta.
troimh, *through*		tromhainn	tromhaibh	trompa.
eadar, *between*		eadarainn	eadaraibh	eatarra.

mar, (contracted for maille,) and with cuid, (causa euph.
cuide,) *along with,* as,

From this table we see, that, in combining with the preposition, *mi* is generally changed into *am*; *tu* into *ad*; *è*, in a few instances, remains undisguised,—after a liquid, it is dropped; and twice it is changed into *a*, its kindred broad vowel: *i* is generally changed into *e* guttural. The pronoun remains entire in the 1st and 2nd persons plural. The *d* of *iad* is aspirated throughout, as *orradh*, *acadh*, *anntadh*; but it has not been the practice to write the aspiration in any instance, except *leotha*, *uatha*, and *riutha*, where *dh* has been changed into *th*, as better representing the pronunciation. *Dhoibh* is still pronounced *dhoidh* in the North Highlands.

Diam, diat, are usually spelt *diom*, *diot*; but as all the other pronouns of the 1st person end in *am*, and those of the 2nd in *at* or *ad*, I have ventured to reduce *diom*, *diot*, to the same analogy.

In Irish, the preposition *fo* is sometimes spelled *fuidh*. As it is seldom pronounced *fuidh* in Scotland, however, and as this spelling of it clashes with another vocable of a very different signification,* and as the spelling *fo* agrees best with the combined terms *fo-th-am*, *fo-thad*, *fo-tha*, *fòipe*, &c. I have excluded *fuidh* altogether.† Uirre (a form of *oirre*) has been

---

1. *s.* mar-rium,	2. mar-riut,	3. mar-ris, *m.*
		mar-rithe, *f.*
1. *p.* mar-ruinn,	2. mar-ruibh,	3. mar-riu.
cuide-rium, &c. *along with me*, &c.		
làmh-rium, &c. *beside me*, &c.		

The Welsh combine some of their pronouns with prepositions, in nearly the same manner; as,

Sing. arnaf,	arnat,	arno,	*on me*, &c.
Plur. arnom,	arnoch,	arnynt,	
Sing. trosof,	trosot,	trosto,	*over me*, &c.
Plur. trosom,	trosoch,	trostynt,	

presenting a strong feature of analogy between the two languages.

* Fuidh, or fuith, an interjection of disgust; in Scotch, *fich!*
† Although fo, as an uncombined preposition, appears under various forms in Lhuyd's Irish Dictionary, as fa, faoi, fuidh,

rejected for a similar reason. And as perspicuity requires a distinction between the singular and plural persons, *orra* has been omitted in the 3rd pers. sing. feminine. Consistency requires *t* in *aiste* and *asfa*, as well as in *innte* and *annta*.

Tharam, tharad, has no 3rd pers. sing. masc. combined like the rest of the list. But *thairte* is sometimes used in the fem.; as also *thairpe*, which seems more analogical, as it coincides with *fòipe, uimpe, uaipe, roimpe,* and *troimpe*.

Eadarainn wants the incorporated persons in the singular, instead of which the preposition and pronoun are written separate;* as, Dia eadar mi 's tu; eadar mise's tusa; eadar i 's an tigh. The 3rd person plural is commonly written eatorra; but as the penultimate syllable is not pronounced *or* but *ur*, and as *a* represents this obscure sound, as well as *o*, there does not appear any good reason for changing the radical form of the preposition.

———

VERB.

A verb is a word that expresses *motion* or *action*, either bodily or mental ;† as, bris, *break* ; saoil, *think*.

———

fu, (in voce *fum*,) futha, &c.,—yet in composition it is always written *fo* ; as, fobhailte, *suburbs* ; fobhoidhe, *subflavus*, foisgriobhadh, *subscription*, &c. See Ar. Britan. Tit. ii., under the word *Sub, &c.* It is always written *fo* in the Manks; sometimes *fuidh*, and sometimes *fo*, in the Gaelic S. S.

* The plural pronouns are also sometimes separated from the preposition ; as, eadar sinn 's am bàs, *between us and death* ; eadar sibh 's a bhi loisgte, *between you and being burned* ; eadar iad 'sam baile mòr, *between them and the city.*

† With respect to their nature or species, verbs are either *transitive*, which have an *object* upon which their energy terminates ; as, Thog mi *clach*, I lifted a *stone* : or *intransitive*, expressing some motion of their agent, which affects himself merely ; as, ghrìsnich Iain, *John shuddered;* chaidil Niall, *Neil slept* ; Lèum Alastair, *Alexander jumped*, &c.

With regard to their form or model, transitive verbs are *active* or *passive*. Intransitive verbs are of the active form ; but they and the verb bì, *to be*, have also an impersonal form.

Verbs are always followed by a noun or pronoun, denoting the *person* who moves or acts; as, ghluais an *duine;* shaoil *mi:* or they have the *agent* incorporated in their own form; as, bris*ibh,* break *ye;* thig*inn, I* would come; shaoil-ea*maid, we* should suppose. Personal termination, however, is but of rare occurrence in Gaelic verbs.

The accidents of a Gaelic verb are, model or voice, mood, form, tense, number, and person. The voices are two, active and passive. The moods are five; imperative, indicative, subjunctive, conditional, infinitive. The indicative and conditional have each three forms; interrogative, responsive, and hypothetical. The responsive form is *twofold;* negative and affirmative. The other modes have each *one* form. The tenses are three; present, past, and future. The verbs of being only have a simple present tense.* Other verbs mark present time, by combining their infinitive with the present of *Bi.* The numbers are two; singular and plural.† There is only *one* conjugation.‡ It is divided into *two* branches.‖ The first embraces verbs

---

* This is also the case in the ancient British, or Welsh.

† Distinguished mostly by the *number* of the noun or pronoun, which is the verbal agent. A few of the persons of the imperative, and the first person sing. and plur. of the conditional, are distinguished by personal terminations.

‡ The conjugation of verbs is effected by prefixing *particles,* by occasionally *aspirating* an initial consonant, and by affixing a *termination* to the root. Sometimes all these operate *together;* sometimes the particle and aspiration *only;* and sometimes the aspiration *alone.*

‖ The reason for this division is, that verbs of the second branch vary a little in their *initial* change from those of the first.

beginning with b, c, d, g, m, p, s, pure,* and t ; the second, those with a vowel, or f pure.†

REGULAR VERBS.

The root is the second person singular imperative, from which all the other parts are derived. Active and intransitive verbs have a present participle, made up by prefixing the particle aig or ag to their infinitive; as, ag or a' briseadh, *a*-breaking ; ag or a' saoilsinn, supposing. The g of ag is generally omitted before a consonant, as, a' léughadh. Transitive verbs have also a past or passive participle, formed by adding *te* to their root ; as, bris*te*, *broken*. Many of them, however, want this part.

The following scheme exhibits the verb in its simplest form.

---

* *i. e.* Immediately followed by a vowel, or l, n, r.
† *i. e.* Followed by a vowel. Verbs beginning with fl, fr, belong to the first branch.

I

	BRANCH 1st. Verbs beginning with b, c, d, g, m, p, s, t. Bris, *trans*, break.						BRANCH 2nd. Verbs beginning with, a, e, i, o, u, and f pure. Òr, *trans*, gild.				
	Singular.			*Plural.*			*Singular.*		*Plural.*		
	1.	2.	3	1.	2.	3.	1.	On.	1.	2.	3.

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Bris-*eadh. Pres. Part.* ag Briseadh.   Òr-*adh. Pres. part.* ag oradh.

		1.	2.	3	1.	2.	3.	1.	On.	1.	2.	3.
	Pres.	Bris-eam,	Bris,	-eadh,	-eamaid,	-ibh,	-eadh	Òr-am,	Òr.	-adh.	-amaid	-aibh	-adh

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Bris-*eadh. Pres. Part.* ag Briseadh.   Òr-*adh. Pres. part.* ag oradh.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Initial change								
v	*Pres.* *Past.*	Bhris, Bhris-idh					or-am {or-aidh	† .. dh' or- {or-aidh
	Fut.	Bhris-e.a.s						or-as

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Initial change				
v	*Pres.* *Past.* *Fut.*	Bhris, Bris,	d' dh'	or or

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Initial change											
v	*Pres.* *Past.* *Fut.*	Bhris-inn	eadh	-eamaid	-eadh	-eadh	dh' or-ainn dh'	-adh	-amaid	-adh	-adh

* The initial consonant of verbs changes as follows: aspiration of sc, sg, &c., might be marked 'sc, b, c, d, g, m, p, s, t; } f, n, r, sc, sg, &c. 'sg, &c.
to v, ℥, y, y, v, f, h, h, } f, n, r, sc, sg, — † The initial change is here made upon the In l, n, r, the change is not marked in writing, but verbal particle *do* ; and that is the reason for it is quite perceivable in the pronunciation. dividing the conjugation into two branches.

PASSIVE VOICE.

		1st BRANCH.					2nd BRANCH.					
Initial change	Pers.	Singular. 1. mi	2. thu	3. e, i	Plural. 1. sinn	2. sibh	Singular. 1. mi	2. thu	3. e, i	Plural. 1. sinn	2. sibh	3. iad.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Pers.	1. mi { or-tar / or-ar }	2. thu	3. e, i	1. sinn	2. sibh	3. iad.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

1st BRANCH: a bhi Bris-te.   Past part. Bris-te.

2nd BRANCH: a bhi òir-te.   Past. part. òir-te.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

	1st BRANCH	2nd BRANCH
Pres.	v Bhris-teadh	
Past.	Bris-eor	dh' òr-adh / òr-ar
Fut.		

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

	1st BRANCH	2nd BRANCH
Pres.	v Bhris-teadh	
Past.	Bris-eor	d' òr-adh / òr-ar
Fut.		

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

	1st BRANCH		2nd BRANCH		
Pres.					
Past.	Bhris-teadh -teadh	-teadh	dh' òir-teadh -teadh	-teadh	-teadh -teadh
Fut.					

* It would be a great improvement on the orthography, to write the persons in this tense, without the final adh at all; for adh, in this situation, is scarcely pronounced. The te sufficiently represents the derivation and sound of the syllable. The editor of the Poems of Ossian, ed. Edin. 1818, has often judiciously retrenched the termination in question, without anywise injuring his author. There are also some examples of this improvement in the Gaelic Bible.

A verb in f pure
Fill, *trans.* to fold.
ACTIVE AND PASSIVE VOICE.

		IMPERATIVE.					
		1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.
Act.		Fill-*eam*	FILL	-*eadh*	-*eamaid*	-*ibh*	-*eadh.*
Pas.	{ Fill-*tear* Fill-*ear* }	..	..	..	..	..	..

		INFINITIVE.
Act.		Fill-*eadh.* *Pres. part.* a' filleadh.
Pas.		a bhi fill*te.* *Past part.* Fill*te.*

		INDICATIVE.					
Pres. { *Act.* { *Pas.*		.. ..	..	..	..	..	..
Past. { *Act.* { *Pas.*	dh' dh'	Fhill Fhill-*eadh*	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
Fut. { *Act.* { *Pas.*	{	Fill*idh* Fill-*eas* } Fill-*ear*	..	..	..	..	..

		SUBJUNCTIVE.					
Pres. { *Act.* { *Pas.*		.. ..	..	..	..	..	..
Past. { *Act.* { *Pas.*	d' d'	Fhill Fhill-*eadh*	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
Fut. { *Act.* { *Pas.*		Fill Fill-*ear*	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..

		CONDITIONAL.					
Pres. { *Act.* { *Pas.*		.. Fhill-*inn*	.. -*eadh*	.. -*eadh*	.. -*eamaid*	.. -*eadh*	.. -*eadh*
Past. { *Act.* { *Pas.*	dh' dh'	Fhill-*teadh*	-*teadh*	-*teadh*	-*teadh*	-*teadh*	-*teadh*
Fut. { *Act.* { *Pas.*		.. ..	..	..	..	..	..

A verb in L, serving also as an example of verbs beginning with n, r, sc, sg, sp, st, &c.

Lot, to wound, act.

ACTIVE AND PASSIVE VOICE.

		IMPERATIVE.					
		1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.
Act. *Pas.*		Lot-*am* Lot-*ar*	LOT. ..	-*adh* ..	-*amaid* ..	-*aibh* ..	-*adh* ..

		INFINITIVE.
Act. *Pas.*		Lot-*adh*, lot. *Pres. part.* a' Lotadh, lot. a bhi Loite.* *Past. part.* Loite.*

			INDICATIVE.					
Pres. { *Act.* *Pas.*			.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
Past. { *Act.* *Pas.*	do do	'Lot 'Lot-*adh*	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
Fut. { *Act.* *Pas.*		{ Lot-*aidh* Lot-*as* } Lot-*ar*	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..

			SUBJUNCTIVE.					
Pres. { *Act.* *Pas.*			.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
Pas. { *Act.* *Pas.*	do do	'Lot 'Lot-*adh*	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
Fut. { *Act.* *Pas.*		Lot Lot-*ar*	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..

			CONDITIONAL.					
Pres. { *Act.* *Pas.*			.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
Past. { *Act.* *Pas.*		'Lot-*ainn* 'Loit-*eadh**	-*adh* .teadh	-*adh* -teadh	-*amaid* -teadh	-*adh* -teadh	-*adh* -teadh
Fut. { *Act.* *Pas.*		.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..

* The *t* should be doubled here: but I have followed the common orthography, although its defect is obvious in the past conditional passive.

FORMATION OF THE PERSONS AND TENSES.

From the foregoing sketch of the verb it will be seen that all the tenses of the active voice are formed from the root by adding to it those terminations printed in italics. The passive voice is likewise formed from the root by postfixing the syllables *ar* and *adh*. The past conditional, however, is evidently formed from the past participle.

In all the parts, except the imperative active, and the preterite conditional, both active and passive, the verbal form is the *same* for each person in both numbers. The terminations -*am*, -*amaid*, -*ibh* of the imperative, and -*inn*, -*amaid* of the conditional active, supply the place of the personal pronouns. It is indispensably necessary, however, to repeat the *subject* after all the other persons, else the verb will assert nothing. From this it would appear that the pronouns,* as well as the prepositive verbal particles, are really constituent parts of the verb ; for, divested of these, the bare word strictly denominated *the verb*, is obviously but of little practical utility.

---

* From this it may be inferred that the syllables forming the personal *terminations* of the Greek and Latin verbs are nothing else than the *personal pronouns* incorporated with the assertive word, after having undergone euphonic changes for the sake of coalescence, like the Gaelic pronouns incorporated with prepositions. See pp. 80, 81. There is a considerable resemblance between some of the terminations of the Greek verb and the emphatic syllables added to the Gaelic personal pronouns.

SUBSTANTIVE VERB.

In Gaelic there are two substantive verbs, Bi and
Is. The first is used as an auxiliary, and is conju-
gated as follows:

Bì, *(to) be. intrans.*

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

Pers.
1. bitheam (bǐ'um), *let me be.**
2. bì, bì thusa, (bì ŭs'suh)
3. bitheadh e, i, (bǐ'ugh ê, i)

1. na bitheam, *let me not be,*
   &c.†

Plural.

Pers.
1. bitheamaid, (bǐ'u-mǐch), *let
   us be*
2. bithibh, (bì'uv)
3. bitheadh iad, (bǐ'ugh iăt)

1. na bitheamaid, *let us not be,*
   &c.

contracted.

1. bìam bì'm. 2. bìosa, bi-sa. | 1. bìomaid, bì'mid. 2. bi'bh.
3. biodh e, i. | 3. biodh iad.

Persons.	1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.
	mi,	tu, thu,	e, i.	sinn,	sibh,	iad.‡
Pronounce,	mē,	too, û,	ê, i.	shǐɣn,	shiv,	iăt.

INDICATIVE.

Present Tense.

*Interroga-
tive Form.* { 1. am beil mi? (um băil mī) } *am I? &c.*
             { 1. am bheil mi? (um văil mī) }
             { 1. nach 'eil mi? (năɣ ăil mī) *am I not? &c.*

---

* Or, may I be!   † Or, may I not be.
‡ As the *verb* is the same for each person in both numbers,
it is unnecessary to print the same word six times over. The
learner has only to repeat the pronouns in the above order after
every *temporal* change of the verb, and it answers the same
purpose.

RESPONSIVE FORM.

Negative.	{ cha n- 'eil	(χĭ gnȧil)	} *I am not.*
	{ ni bheil	(gnĭ vȧil)	
Affirmative. }	ta	(tȧ)	} *I am.*
	*tha	(hȧ)	

Past Tense.

Inter.	{ an robh? (un róv, rŏh) *was I?*
	{ nach robh? (naχ róv,...) *was I not?*

RESPONSIVE.

Nega.	{ cha robh	(χĭ róv, rŏh)	} *I was not.*
	{ ni-n robh	(gnĭn rŏh)	
Affirm.	bha, do bha. (vâ, dŏ vâ) *I was.*		

Future Tense.

Inter.	{ am bi? (um bē) *shall I be?*
	{ nach bi? (năχ bē) *shall I not be?*

RESPONSIVE.

Nega.	{ cha bhi	(χa vē)	} *I shall or will not be.*
	{ ni-m bi	(gnĭm bē)	
Affirm.	{ †bithidh (bĭʼĭ, bĭʼĭy)	} *I shall or will be.*	
	{ bitheas (bĭʼus, biss)		

HYPOTHETICAL FORM.‡

Present.	Past.	Future.
ma ta, (mu *tȧ*)		
ma tha, (mu hâ)	ma bha (mu vâ)	ma bhitheas (mu vĭʼus)
if I am, &c.	*if I was, &c.*	*if I shall be, &c.*
§ mur { ʼeil (ȧil)		
{ h-ʼeil (hȧil)	mur robh (mur róv)	mur bi (mu bē)
if I am not, &c.	*if I was not, &c.*	*if I shall not be, &c.*

---

* Sometimes do tha, in old books.
† Contracted bi'dh, bios.
‡ This form takes also the particles o, or o'n, *seeing, since,* mar, *as,* ged, *though,* c' iù, *whether, &c.*
§ Muna is the Irish form of this particle. In Cantyre they

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.	Past.	Future.
gu-m beil ⎫ gu bheil ⎭	gu-n robh	gu-m bi.
that I am, &c.	*that I was, &c.*	*that I shall be, &c.*
nach 'eil	nach robh	nach bi.
that I am not, &c.	*that I was not, &c.*	*that I shall not be, § c.*

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Past Tense.

Singular.

Inter.
{
1. am bithinn ? (um bĭ'ĭgn)   *would or could I be ?*
2. am bitheadh tu ? (um bĭ'u fŭ)..........................
3. am bitheadh e, i? (um bĭ'ugh ê, i)......................

Plural.

1. am bitheamaid ? (um bĭ'u-mich) ....
2. am bitheadh sibh ? (um bĭ'u-shiv)...................
3. am bitheadh iad ? (um bĭ'ugh ăt).....................
nach bithinn ? &c.   *would or could I not be ?*
}

contracted.

1. am bi'inn, b'inn. 2,3. biodh.   1. bìomaid, bi'mid. 2,3. biodh.

RESPONSIVE.

Neg. { cha bhithinn (χă vĭ'ĭgn) ⎫ *I would or could not be.*
ni-m bithinn (gnĭm bĭ'ĭgn) ⎭

Affirm.   bhithinn (vĭ'ĭgn) *I would or could be, &c.*

say muna bheil, or ma nach 'eil; the Manks say mannagh vel; and the mid Highlanders mura h-'eil. The n of muna has gone into the sound of r like as it has in rùdan, rùdan, (*a knuckle,*) gniomh, mnathan, trùth, &c. Hence the form mura, and, by eliding the a, mur'.

HYPOTHETICAL FORM.

Past, or Pluperfect Tense.

na-m bithinn, *or*, na-n robh mi, *if I were or had been, &c.*
mur bithinn, *or*, mur robh mi, *if I were not, or had not, &c.*
ged bhithinn, *or*, ged robh mi, *though I were, or had been.*
ged nach bithinn,* .... *though I were not, or had
   not been, &c.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Bith. m. *Being, existence, a being.*

Do bhi,† a bhi, *to be*, ri 'bhi, *to be*, gu 'bhi, *to be, about to be,
about being ;* dol a bhi, *going to be ;* brath a bhi, *(threatening
to be) going to be, about to be ;* gun do bhi, gun a bhi, *without
being, not to be ;* gus, los, chum, a bhi, *to be, for being, for the
purpose of being, about to be ;* mu 'bhi, *about being, near be-
ing ;* o bhi, le bhi, *from being, by being ;* seach a bhi, *rather
than be, &c.*

PARTICIPLES.

‡ iar bhi (ăir vĭh) *after being, being, having been.*

an déis a bhi { un jăsh-u vĭh }   *after being, or having been.*
an déigh a bhi { un jă-iy'u vĭh }

sing. { iar dhomh a bhi (ăir ghonh' u-vĭh')   I
       { iar dhut a bhi   (ăir-ghŭt' u-vĭh')   thou
       { iar dha a bhi   (ăir-ghâ u-vĭh')   he   } being, or
                                                     having been.
plur. { iar dhuinn a bhi (ăir-ghŭign' u-vĭh')   we
       { iar dhuibh a bhi (ăir-ghŭiv.............you
       { iar dhoibh a bhi (ăir-ghâiv.............they

---

* *Ged nach robh mi* is very seldom used to signify, *though I
were not, or had not been.* The phrase properly signifies,
though I was not, and belongs to the hypothetical form of the
indicative.

† The infinitive is generally written without the final aspi-
rate after do, a, gu, &c.]

‡ v. Note [A.] The term *participle* is applied to these
combinations merely for convenience ; because they are the
only forms of the verb which correspond in *meaning* to, or serve
the same purpose with, the participles of Latin and English
verbs.

COMPOUND TENSES.

The participle iar bhith, placed after the simple tenses of its own verb, forms compound tenses expressive of more minute subdivisions of time ; but few of these are ever used, except the preterite tenses : as bha mi iar bhith ann roimhe so mur b' e thusa, *I had been* there before this time were it not for thee.

Bi impersonal is thus varied :

IMPERATIVE.

bithear, bìtear (bì′ur, bîh′tur) *let be.*

INDICATIVE, PRESENT.

Inter.	{ am	beilear, beileas? (um bàil′ur, -us) *-is, are?*
	{ nach	'eilear, 'eileas? (naχ àil′ur, -us) *-is, are not?*

RESPONSIVE.

Nega.	{ cha	-n'eilear, n-'eileas (χa gnàil′ur, -us)	} *is not,*
Affirm.	{ ni	bheilear, bheileas (gni vàil′ur, -us)	} *are not.*
	thàtar, thathar, thathas (hâh′tur hă′ur, -us) *is, are, it is, &c.*		

PAST TENSE.

Inter.	{ an	robhar, robhas ? (un ròv′ur, -us) *was, were?*
	{ nach	robhar, robhas ? (naχ ròv′ur, -us) *was, were not?*
Nega.	{ cha	} robhar, robhas	{ χa gnîn ròv′ur, -us) *was, were not.*
	{ ni-n		
Affirm.	bhàtar, bhathar, bhathas (vâh′tur, văh′ur, -us) *was, were.*		

FUTURE.

Affirm.	bìtear, bithear (bìh′tur, bîh′ur) [*it*] *shall or will be.*

HYPOTHETICAL FORM.

Present.	*Past.*	*Future.*
ma thàtar, &c.	bhatar, &c.	bhithear, &c.
mur eilear.*	robhar.	bìtear.

---

* or mur h-eilear.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

| gu-m beilear. | robhar. | bìtear. |
| nach 'eilear. | robhar. | bìtear. |

CONDITIONAL.   HYPOTHETICAL FORM.

Affirm.   Bhìteadh. | na'm' | }bìteadh. |
                              | mur, nach, | |
                              | ged | bhìteadh. |

The rest wanted.

OBSERVATIONS.

The pres. interrog. of Bi is oftener written am bheil than am beil; the latter, however, appears to be the proper form, as the particle *am* does not aspirate the *b* in any other part of the verb; as am bi ? am bithinn ?

The present responsive negative is always written cha 'n eil, from a supposition, perhaps, that the full form is cha an eil. But, to correspond with the interrogative, the negative should be cha 'm bheil, or cha bheil, contracted cha 'eil. It seems probable that the *n* has been introduced to prevent a hiatus, and if so, the first apostrophe is evidently improper.

In negations *cha* is always used in the spoken language; *ni* is used in the older poetry, and sometimes in the scriptures: ni-n becomes ni-m before b, f, m, p. *Robh* appears to be contracted for ro bha, an old form of do bha * In the north Highlands robh still takes do before it; as an d'robh ? cha d'robh. Affirmative *ta* is oftener written *tha* than ta, in compliance with a vicious pronunciation. We sometimes see it spelt ata, or a ta, which, perhaps, is a form borrowed from the Irish verb; or, more probably, *a* is but the euphonic letter which is commonly thrown in between consonants that do not well coalesce,† for the purpose of smoothing the pronuncia-

---

* Lhuyd's Ir. Dic. vo. *ro*; and Ar. Br. tit. ix. p. 302, col. 1.

† This euphonic *a* is of constant occurrence in speaking; as in gleanna gairidh, gacha ràidhe, gura mi, ma'sa tu, &c.

tion; as mar*a* ta, ged*a* tha, &c., and which, in this instance, has been improperly united to the verb, instead of being added to the word preceding it.

In verse, ta mi is often contracted tàim, and ta iad tài'd or tàid. In Sutherland, Ross-shire, and other parts of the north Highlands, the future indicative terminates in *as*; as bith*eas*, mi, tu, e, &c. The future hypothetical affirm. ends all-wheres in *as*; as ma bith*eas* a agad, ged bhris*eas* tu botal.

I. Bris, *trans.* (to) break.

SIMPLE TENSES.

Active Voice.

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.	*Plural.*
1. Briseam, (brish'um) *let me break.*	1. Briseamaid, (brish'u-mĭch) *let us break.*
2. Bris* (brìsh)	2. Brisibh (brìsh'uv.)
3. Briseadh e (brìsh'ugh ê)	3. Briseadh iad(brìsh'ugh lăt.)

na briseam, &c. *let me not break, &c.*

INDICATIVE.

Past.

Persons. 1.   2.   3.;— 1.   2.   3.
mi, thu, e;—sinn, sibh, iad.

†?{ an do   Bhris? (un du vrìsh) *did I break? have I broken?*
{ nach do   Bhris? (năχ du vrìsh) *did I not break, &c.*

---

where, without its intervention, the combinations *nng, chr,* &c. would sound extremely harsh and snappish. It is in compliance with this propensity to euphonia that the prefixes an, ban, &c. become, before certain letters, an*a*, ban*a*, as in ana-barrach, banacharaid, &c. Proper attention has not always been paid to this in the orthography; but as it is unquestionably a fixed principle in the pronunciation, it ought to be attended to in writing.

* Or, bris thusa (brìsh ŭs'su) *break thou.*

† The signs ?, —, ╪, are used for the words *interrogative*, *negative*, and *affirmative*, in order to save room.

K

Respons.

$$- \begin{cases} \text{cha do} \\ \text{ni'n do} \end{cases} \Big\}$$ Bhris mi $\Big(\begin{smallmatrix} \chi \breve{\text{a}} \\ g n \ddot{\text{i}} n \end{smallmatrix}$ du vrish mè $\Big)$ *I did not break, &c.*

$$+ \begin{cases} \text{do} \\ * \end{cases}$$ $\begin{array}{l}\text{Bhris mi} \\ \text{Bhris mi} \end{array}\Big($ do vrish mè $\Big)$ *I broke, did break, or have broken.*

Future.

? $\begin{cases} \text{am} \\ \text{nach} \end{cases}$ $\begin{array}{l}\text{Bris mi ? (um brish mè)} \\ \text{Bris mi ? (na}\chi \text{ brish mè)}\end{array}$ *shall I break? shall I not break?*

Respons.

$$- \begin{cases} \text{cha} \\ \text{ni'm} \end{cases}$$ $\begin{array}{l}\text{Bhris mi (}\chi\text{a vrish mè)} \\ \text{Bris mi (}g\text{nim brish mè)}\end{array}\Big\}$ *I shall or will not break.*

$$+ \qquad \begin{array}{l}\text{Brisidh mi (brish'i)} \\ \text{Briseas mi (brish'us)}\end{array}$$ *I shall or will break.*

Hypothetical Form.

Past.

ma Bhris mi (mu vrish) *If I broke, did break, or have broken.*

mur do Bhris mi (mur'du vrish) *If I did not break, &c.*

ged do Bhris mi (get'tu vrish) *Though I broke, &c.*

ged nach do Bhris mi (get naχ du vrish) *Though I did not break, &c.* &c.

Future.

ma Bhriseas mi (mu vrish'us)   *If I shall break.*

mur Bris mi (mur brish)   - - - - *not* - - -

ged Bhriseas mi (get vrish'us)   *Tho'* - - - -

ged nach Bris mi (get naχ brish)   *Tho'* - - - *not* - - - &c.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Past.

gu'n do Bhris mi (gun du vrish) *that I broke, or did break, &c.*

nach do Bhris mi (naχ du vrish) *that I did not break, &c.*

---

* Do is scarcely ever used here in speaking, and very seldom even in writing.

Future.

gu'm Bris mi (gum brĭsh) *that I shall break.*
nach Bris mi (năχ brĭsh) *that I shall or will not break.*

CONDITIONAL.

			Past.	
		Singular.		
1.	am nach	Brisinn? (um brĭsh'ign) Brisinn? (năχ ....)...	*would or could I break?* .. ..*not*	
2.	am nach	Briseadh tu? (brĭsh'u tŭ)	..........*thou* ......*not*	
3.	am nach	Briseadh e? (brĭsh'ugh ê)	..........*he* ....*not*	*break?*
		Plural.		
1.	am nach	Briseamaid? (brĭsh'- u-mĭch)	*would or could we* ....*not*	
2.	am nach	Briseadh sibh? (brĭsh'u shiv)	....*you* ....*not*	
3	am nach	Briseadh iad? (brĭsh'ugh ĭăt)	...*they* ....*not*	

Respons.

−	cha ni'm	Bhrisinn, &c. Brisinn, &c.	} *I would or could not break.*
+		Bhrisinn, &c.	*I would or could break.*

Hypothetical Form.

Past.

na'm Brisinn, &c. *if I had broken, or should break.*
mur Brisinn, &c. *if I had not broken, or should not break.*
ged Bhrisinn, &c. *though I had broken, or should break.*
ged nach Brisinn, &c. *though I had not broken, or should*
&c. [*not break.*

INFINITIVE.

Briseadh, *mas. a breaking, a breach, a fracture,*
&c.

do }
a } Bhriseadh, *to break.*

Pres. part. a' Briseadh, *at breaking, a-breaking, breaking.*

PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Bristear, (brish´chur) \
  or } *let me be broken.* \
Brisear mi, (brish´ur) \
na Bristear mi, &c. *let me not be broken.*

INDICATIVE.

Past.   [*I been, &c.*

? { an do Bhriseadh mi? (vrish´ugh) *was I broken? have* \
  { nach do Bhriseadh mi? .... *was I not broken, &c.*

Respons.

− { cha do } Bhriseadh mi? .... *I was not broken, &c.* \
  { ni'n do }

+ { do Bhriseadh mi } *I was broken, &c.* \
  { * Bhriseadh mi }

Future.

? { am Brisear mi? (am brish´ur) *shall I be broken ?* \
  { nach Brisear mi ? .... *shall I not be broken ?*

Respons.

− { cha Bhrisear mi (χˈi vrish´ur) } *I shall or will not be* \
  { ni'm Brisear mi (ɡnim brishur) } *broken.* \
+   Brisear mi,   *I shall or will be broken.*

Hypothetical Form.

Past.

ma Bhriseadh mi, *if I was broken, or have been* \
mur do Bhriseadh mi, *if I was not, &c.*   [*broken.* \
ged do Bhriseadh mi, *though I was, &c.* \
ged nach do Bhriseadh mi, *though I was not, &c.* \
&c.

---

* Do is seldom used here.

Future.

ma Bhrisear mi, *if I shall be broken.*
mur Brisear mi, *if I shall not be, &c.*
ged Bhrisear mi, *though I shall be, &c.*
ged nach Brisear mi, *though I shall not be, &c.*
&c.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Past.

gu'n do Bhriseadh mi, *that I was, or had been broken.*
nach do Bhriseadh mi, *that I was not, &c.*

Future.

gu'm Brisear mi, *that I shall be broken.*
nach Brisear mi, *that I shall not be, &c.*

CONDITIONAL.

Past.

? $\begin{cases} \text{am} \\ \text{nach} \end{cases}$ $\begin{cases} \text{Bristeadh mi ? (bris'-} \\ \text{chu)} \end{cases}$ $\begin{cases} \textit{would or could I be broken?} \\ \textit{would or could I not be, \&c.} \end{cases}$

Respons.

$-\begin{cases} \text{cha Bhristeadh mi (vrish'chu)} \\ \text{ni'm Bhristeadh mi ....} \end{cases} \begin{cases} \textit{I would or could not be} \\ \textit{broken.} \end{cases}$

$+$ Bhristeadh mi *I would, could, or should be broken.*

Hypothetical Form.

na'm Bristeadh mi, *if I were, had been, or should be broken.*
mur Bristeadh mi, *if I were not, had not been, or should*
&c.   [*not be broken.*

Past participle, Briste, *broken.*

2. Or, *trans.* to gild.

SIMPLE TENSES.

Active Voice.

IMPERATIVE.

	Singular.	*Plural.*
1.	Oram (òrum) *let me gild.*	Oramaid, (òră-mĭch) *let us gild.*
2.	O'ʀ* (òr).	Oraibh (òr′uv)
3.	Oradh e, (òrugh ê).	Oradh iad, (òr′ugh ĭăt).
	Na h-òram, (nă hôr′um), &c.	*let me not gild,* &c.

INDICATIVE.

Past tense.

?	$\begin{cases} \text{an} & \text{d' Or mi ? (un dòr mè)} \\ \text{nach} & \text{d' Or mi? (nĭχ dòr mè)} \end{cases}$	*Did I gild?* *Did I not gild?*
Respons.		
—	$\begin{cases} \text{cha} & \text{d' Or mi. (χĭ dòr mè)} \\ \text{ni'n} & \text{d' Or mi. (gnìn dòr mè)} \end{cases}$	*I did not gild.*
+	dh' Or mi. (ghòr mè)	$\begin{cases}\text{\emph{I gilded, did gild, or have}} \\ \text{\emph{gilded,}} \&c.\end{cases}$

Future tense.

?	$\begin{cases} \text{an} & \text{Or mi? (un òr′mè)} \\ \text{nach} & \text{Or mi? (nă̆χ òr′mè)} \end{cases}$	*shall I gild?* *shall I not gild?*
Respons.		
—	$\begin{cases} \text{cha 'n} & \text{Or mi. (χan òr′mè)} \\ \text{ni 'n} & \text{Or mi. (gnìn òr′mè)} \end{cases}$	*I shall or will not gild.*
+	$\begin{cases} & \text{Oraidh mi. (òr′i mè)} \\ & \text{Oras mi. (òr′us mè)} \end{cases}$	*I shall or will gild.*

Hypothetical Form.

Past.

ma	dh'	Or mi. (mu ghòr′mè)	*if I gilded, or did gild.*
mur	d'	Or mi. (mur dòr′ mè)	*if I did not gild.*
ged	dh'	Or mi.	*though I gilded, or did gild.*
ged nach d'		Or mi.	*though I did not gild.*
		&c.	

---

* Or, òr thusa, (òr ŭs′su,) *gild thou.*

Future.

ma	dh'	Oras mi. (mu ghòr'us mè)	*if I shall gild.*
mur	h-*	Or mi. (mur hôr' mè)	*if I shall not gild.*
ged	dh'	Oras mì. (get ghôr'us mè)	*though I shall gild.*
ged	nach	Or mi.	*though I shall not gild.*
&c.			

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Past.

gu'n	d' Or mi.	*that I gilded, or did gild.*
nach	d' Or mi.	*that I did not gild.*

Future.

gu'n	Or mi.	*that I shall gild.*
nach	Or mi.	*that I shall or will not gild.*

CONDITIONAL.

Sing.   *Past.*

?
{
1. an Orainn? (un òrìgn) *would or could I gild?*
2. an Oradh tu? (- òr'ru tû) *wouldst or couldst thou gild?*
3. an Oradh e? (- òr'ugh è) *would or could he gild?*

Plur.
1. an Oramaid? (òr'u-mich) *would or could we gild?*
2. an Oradh sibh? (òr'u shìv) *would or could you gild?*
3. an Oradh iad? (òr'ugh ăt) *would or could they gild?*
nach Orainn?   *would or could I not gild?*
&c.   &c.
}

Respons.

−	{ cha'n Orainn, &c. ni'n Orainn, &c.	} *I would or could not gild.*
+	dh' Orainn, &c.	*I would or could gild.*

Hypothetical Form.

Past.

na'n	Orainn, (nǎn nôr'ìgn)	*if I had gilded, or should gild.*
mur	Orainn, { (mur hôr'ìgn) mur h- Orainn,	*though I had not gilded, or should not gild.*
ged dh'	Orainn, (get ghôr'ìgn)	*though I had gilded, or should gild.*
ged nach Orainn,		*though I had not gilded, or should not gild.*

---

* h- is not uniformly used here after mur. Some say mur òr mi ; some mura h-òr, mur an òr, muna h-òr, na nach òr, &c.

INFINITIVE.

Oradh, *mas. a gilding, gilding, gilt, n.*
do, a dh- Oradh, *to gild.*

Pres. part.   ag   Oradh, *at gilding, a-gilding, gilding.*

PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Orar, (ôr′ur) na h-òrar, (nă hôr′ur.)

INDICATIVE.

Past.

? an, nach d′ Oradh? (dôr′ugh.)
Resp. — cha, ni′n d′ Oradh ....
  +   dh′ Oradh (yôr′ugh.)

Future.

? an, nach Orar? (ôr′ur.)
Resp. — cha, ni′n Orar ....
  +   Orar ....

Hypothetical Form.

Past.

ma, ged dh′ Oradh (ghôr′ugh.)
mur, nach d′ Oradh.

Future.

ma, ged dh′ Orar (ghôr′ur.)
mur, nach   Orar.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Past.

gu′n, nach d′ Oradh (ôr′ugh.)

Future.

gu′n, nach   Orar.

CONDITIONAL.

Past.

? an, nach   Orteadh? (or′chu.)
— cha′n, ni′n Orteadh.
+   dh′ Orteadh (ghôr′chu.)

Hypothetical Form.

Past.

nan
nach, mur, } Orteadh.
ged   dh 'Orteadh.

Past participle.   Orta, Orte, or Oirte.

COMPOUND TENSES.

i. A set of compound tenses, signifying actively, are formed by adding the present participle (a' briseadh, ag òradh) to the several parts of the verb Bi; as,

IMPERATIVE.

Bitheam a' briseadh, *let me be breaking, &c.*

INDICATIVE.

Present.

? { am beil mi } ag Oradh ? } *am I* { *gilding?*
                a' Briseadh ? }   { *breaking?*

— { cha'n 'eil mi } ag Oradh } *I am not* { *gilding.*
   { ni bheil mi } a' Briseadh }   { *breaking.*

+ { ta mi } ag Oradh } *I am* { *gilding.*
  { tha mi } a' Briseadh }   { *breaking.*
                &c.

---

* The present tenses of all active and neuter verbs, are supplied by adding their present participle to the verb *to be*, as above. Neuter verbs also, instead of the present participle, more frequently take the infinitive, preceded by a possessive pronoun, and the preposition ann; as, tha mi ann mo sheasamh, *I am standing*; contracted, tha mi' nam sheasamh, or, tha mi 'm sheasamh, &c.

INFINITIVE.

do   bhi { 'g Oradh   { *to be gilding.*
a   a' Briseadh { *to be breaking.*
iar bhi   'g Oradh   { *being* } *gilding,*
an deigh a bhi a' Briseadh { *after being* } *breaking.*
                         &c.

ii. A set of compound tenses, having an active or passive, but generally a passive siguification, are made up by affixing the present participle to the impersonal form of the verb Bi; as,

IMPERATIVE.

Bithear a' togail na cruaiche, *let the stack be built.*
Bitear ag òl sin gus am faighear *let that be drunk, till more*
   tullidh,   *be found.*

INDICATIVE.

Present.

? { am beilear ag Oradh an } *Is the mirror a-gilding, in be-*
     sgàthain ?   *ing gilt, gilded?*
   { nach 'eileas a' Briseadh an { *Is the house not a-breaking, in*
     tighe ?   *pulling down?*

— { cha 'n 'eilear 'g ä Oradh,   *It is not a-gilding, gilded.*
   { ni bheileas 'g ä Bhriseadh, { *It is not pulled down, a pull-*
                          ing, &c.

+ { thathas 'g ä Oradh, *It is a-gilding, in being gilded,* &c.
   { thathar 'g ä Bhriseadh, *It is a-pulling down,* &c.
                   &c.

A possessive pronoun, corresponding to the person of the nominative, is sometimes placed between ag and the infinitive; as thathas 'g am mhùchadh, *on m' étouffe*: so, tha thù 'g ad chràdh;* tha iad 'g äm pianadh; tha 'n crodh 'g än leigeil,

---

   * Féin, following the infinitive, in examples like these, renders the expression active and reflected; as, tha thu 'g ad chràdh féin, *you torment yourself;* unless Bi impersonal be the auxiliary, in which case féin only adds emphasis to the passive sense; as, thathas *'gän* losgadh féin; bìtear 'g än ruagadh féin fathast.

the kine are a-milking, or in being milked.* In some districts, the vowel of the preposition is transposed, and the possessive pronoun written in full; as, tha mi ga mo phianadh, *on me tourmente;* bha thu ga do thomhas, *you were getting measured;* bha sibh ga nur pàidheadh; bhathas ga nà falach, *she was concealed; they were concealing her.*†

iii. The infinitive, (preceded by iar,) placed after the simple tense of bi, forms another set of compound tenses of an active signification; as, Bitheam iar briseadh, *let me have broken;* ta mi iar briseadh, *I have broken, &c.* A possessive pronoun, placed before the infinitive, renders the sense passive; as, tha mi iar mo bhriseadh, *I am broken,* or, *I have been broken.* Féin, following the infinitive, renders this latter form active and reflected; as, tha thu iar do 'losgadh féin, *thou hast burned thyself.* Here féin may be placed *before* the infinitive, and the possessive changed for the corresponding personal pronoun; as tha thu iar thu féin a losgadh.

iv. The fourth set of compound tenses are composed of the simple tenses of *bi,* followed by the passive participle; as,

Bitheam briste, *let me be broken, &c.* Tha mi briste, *I am broken, &c.*

OBSERVATIONS ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.

I. MOODS.

1. The imperative mood commands, forbids, entreats, or dissuades; as, bi 'd thosd! *be silent!* Na h-abair facal, *speak not a word.* Na dean sin, *O don't do so.*

It sometimes expresses a wish or imprecation; as, Na leigeadh

---

* In this case, the g of the preposition is generally joined with the possessive pronoun; as, am beil an t-aodach 'gà dhath? *Is the cloth in being dyed?* Sin do chas 'ga losgadh !

† In the 3rd person, a takes n before it, to avoid running into the preceding *a;* as, bitear ga nà càineadh : bithear ga nà phòsadh am màireach.

Dia! *God forbid!* Na faiceamsa la eile! *May I never see
another day!* The *na* in this case is generally written *nar;*[*]
as, nar leigeadh Dia! *May God not permit!*

2. The indicative mood interrogates, denies, or affirms abso-
lutely: as, an do chuir thu 'n siol? *Have you sown the seed?*
Am beil thu beò? *Art thou alive?* Cha do chuir, *I did not
sow; I have not sown.* (*No.*†) Chuir, *I did sow; I have.*
(*Yes.*) &c.

The hypothetical form expresses some exception, supposi-
tion, and the like, implied in the particle preceding the verb;
as, mur h-eil airgiod agad cha 'n fhaigh thu 'm bathar, *If you
have not cash, you shall not get the goods.* Ma 's e Donchadh
a bhris an gunna, tha e 'n ain-fhios ormsa, *if it was Duncan
that broke the gun, I am ignorant of it.*

3. The subjunctive mood is used when one assertion is sub-
joined to another; as thuirt thu gu'n do bhris mi 'n gunna.
You *said* that *I broke the gun.* Tha e 'g ràdh gu'm fac' e
fiadh, He *says* that he *saw* a deer.

4. The conditional mood interrogates, denies, or affirms, un-
der certain limitations, and has generally the hypothetical form
subjoined to the absolute; as, am pòsadh tu Ceit na 'm biodh
airgiod aice? *Would you marry Catherine if she had cash?*
Cha ghabhainn i ged bhiodh bèinn òir aice, *I would not have
her, though she had* (should have) *a mountain of gold.* It is used
to express will, power, &c., like the English potential mood;
as, bhithinn 'an so an dé mur cumadh an stoirm mi, *I would
have been here yesterday, if the storm had not prevented me.*
Choisicheamaid á so do Ghleann-ruaidh ann an tri làithean,
we could walk from this to Glenroy in three days. Leagainn
craobh dhiubh sin le buille, *I could fell one of these trees with
a* (single) *stroke.* It is sometimes used subjunctively; as, tha
mi 'creidsinn gu'n deanadh tu sin, *I dare say* THAT *you could
do so.* Shaoil iad *nach* bithinn beò, *they thought* THAT *I should
not live;*

---

[*] Or nara, see p. 96. In Irish, and in our own more an-
cient compositions, this word is written *nior, niar.*

† The responsive form of Gaelic verbs is translated into
English, by the adverbs *yes* and *no;* the former language sup-
plies nothing analogous to these convenient little words.

B' fhearr *gu'm* bithinn sgaoilt'

As na còrdaibh so!

Would that I were freed from these bonds !

Sometimes optatively; as, Gu'm beannaicheadh Dia thu !
May God bless thee ! Gu'n tigeadh do rìgheachd, *May thy
kingdom come.* Gu'n deònaicheadh am Freasdal sin, *May Providence grant that.**

The hypothetical form expresses a condition, provision, or
event, limited by the particle which precedes the verb; as,
Na 'n tigeadh an latha gheibheamaid falbh, *If day were come,
we could get setting off.*

Sometimes the conditional clause is not expressed; as, Am
biodh tu toileach dol a dh' America, Eòbhain ? *Would you
like to go to America, Evan ?* Bhitheadh.† *I would.* The
conditional clause will appear by supplying the ellipsis, thus ;
Am biodh tu toileach dol a dh' America, Eòbhain, (na'm biodh
dòigh seòl, *or,* cothrom agad air ?) Bhitheadh, (na'm biodh
dòigh, &c., agam air.)

5. The infinitive mood is a noun expressing the force or effect
of the verbal action; as briseadh, *mas. a breaking, breach, fracture,* &c. togail, *fem. a lifting, building, rearing, hoisting, elevating ; an edifice ;* leagadh, *mas. a falling, a fall, lapse,* &c. It

---

* Perhaps, however, these three sentences and the like are
only elliptical examples of the subjunctive use of this mood,
having tha mi guidhe understood; as, tha mi guidhe *gu'm*
beannaicheadh Dia thu, &c.

† When, in this mood, the 1st person responds to a question,
he does not adopt that form of the verb proper to himself, but
that proper to the 2d and 3d person ; as, Am biodh tu toileach ?
Bhithe*adh*, or cha bhithe*adh*, not bhithi*nn.* So likewise in the
plural, Am biodh sibh toileach ? Bhithe*adh*, cha bhithe*adh* ;
not bhithe*amaid*, unless when *emphasis* is required ; as, cha
bhiodh sibh toileach ? Bhithe*amaid, yes we would ; we would*
indeed. But if the word *sin* follows the verb in the answer,
then the persons, both in the singular and plural, employ that
form of the verb proper to themselves; as, An cuireadh tu
geall ? *Would you bet ?* Chuiread*h*, *I would ;* but chuirinn sin,
I would do that. An cuireadh sibh geall ? Chuiread*h*, (*emphatic,* chuiream*aid*), but dheanam*aid* sin, or chuiream*aid* sin,

L

is regularly declined, and sometimes admits of a plural; as togail, gen. togalach, fear-togalach,* *a lifter, rearer, builder,* &c.—togailean, *edifices, structures;* leagainnean, *falls, tumbles;* an togail, *the building,* na togailean, *the buildings.*

6. There is no part of the active voice that can, strictly speaking, be denominated a participle. The infinitive, preceded by the preposition ag, *at,* corresponds in meaning to the present participles of Latin, French, and English verbs,† and preceded by iar, *after,* to the participle of the past time;‡ but when unaccompanied by any of these particles, the infinitive

---

* Ps. iii. 3. So crann-togalach, a *crane* for raising heavy weights.

† As *docens,* a' teagasg; *ambulans* a' coiseachd; *minans,* a' maoitheadh; *donnant,* a' tabhairt, *coulant,* a' ruith; *traduisant,* ag atharrachadh; *breaking,* a' briseadh; *falling,* a' tuiteam, &c. Here the Gaelic expression a' teagasg, &c. exactly corresponds to docens, &c. But take away the particle a' (the representative of ag), and teagasg, &c. no longer have the signification of participles. Teagasg must now be translated by *doctrina* or *docendum;* coiseachd by *ambulatio,* or *ambulandum;* maoitheadh by *minatio;* tabhairt by *donation;* ruith by *coulure;* atharrachadh by *traduction;* briseadh by *a break, breach, fracture,* &c.; tuiteam by a *fall, lapse, tumble,* &c. This clearly shows that these infinitives are real nouns. Preceded by ag and iar they have no gender; but when used alone they assume gender according to their termination. In Latin, French, and English, the present participle may be used *as* an adjective; as *ardens* amator, le François *coulant,* a *smiling* look, &c.; but the Gaelic participle admits of no such application. We cannot say leannan a' *losgadh,* an Fhraingis a' *ruith,* gnùis a *gàireachdainn;* we must use an appropriate *adjective* with the nouns; as leannan *dian,* an Fhraingis *ruith-teach,* or *réith;* sealladh gàireach, or miogach. Neither can the infinitive, preceded by ag, be employed as a noun like *amans, amant, assailant,* in Latin and French; because the noun to which ag is prefixed always includes in it the notion of time and action; both of which are excluded from *amans* and *amant* when employed in the capacity of nouns.

‡ Stewart's Gram. 2d Edition, pp. 94, 95.

includes no idea of *time*, which is essential to the nature of a participle.

The passive participle is an adjective denoting the completed state of the verbal energy; as maide briste, *a broken stick ;* cas bhriste, *a fractured leg ;* daoine leÒinte, *wounded men.* It sometimes admits of comparison; as 'S e so a's dùinte na sin, *this is closer than that.*

II. TENSES.

1. The present tenses of *bi* and *is* express present existence or condition; of other verbs, present motion or action; as Tha mi 'n so, *I am here;* Is tu tha fuar, *you are (very) cold ;* Tha e 'briseadh chlach, *he is breaking stones ;* Thathas a' togail an tighe, *They are building the house, the house is a-building ;* Tha 'n tigh 'gä thogail, *The house is at its building, a-building, in building ;*⃰ Thathas 'gar marbhadh, *They are killing us, we are killed, or in being killed.*†

⃰ This mode of speech answers precisely to the Latin passive voice, domus ædificatur. The English, French, and Italian passive voice, (as it is called) bears no analogy to it. In these languages the action is not represented as *going on* at the time marked by the auxiliary. The house *is built*, and la maison *est bâtie* properly signify that the building of the house is *past* and *finished* at the time the words are spoken, without any reference to the time *when* the action of building was performed. The expressions are similar to the Gaelic ones,— Tha an tigh togte, or iar ä thogail, which are totally different in signification from domus ædificatur, and thathas a' togail an tighe. These last intimate that the work of building is *in progress* (without any reference to how far it has advanced) at the time the words are uttered. The difference in signification between Thathas a' roinn na Gallia 'nä tri earannan, and Tha a'Ghallia roinnte or iar à roinn 'n ä tri earannan, is as great as that between Gallia *dividitur* in tres partes, and Gallia *divisa est* in tres partes.

† Whether this manner of expression was known to the translators of the Gaelic Scriptures it is difficult to say, as no instance of it occurs in the sacred volume. However, if it had been used in rendering Rom. viii. 36, both the import and spirit of the original would have been better preserved. The version

2. The past tenses express past existence, state, or action, without limitation; as, Bha tuil ann uair, *There was a flood once*; Bha e bochd roimhe so, *He was poor before now.* Hence the simple past indicative is sometimes used for the English *perfect* and *pluperfect* indicative; as, Nach d' thàinig iad fathast? *Did they not, or have they not come yet?* Dh' imich Abram gu ruig an t-àit' anns an *robh* à bhùth an toiseach; gu àite na h-altrach a *rinn* e 'n sin air tùs, Gen. xiii. 3, 4.

The past conditional is generally rendered by *could, would, should,* and *might,* of the English past potential, but never by *should* or *ought* denoting obligation;—sometimes by the pluperfect subjunctive, especially the hypothetical form; and occasionally by the imperfect indicative, when a custom or habit is spoken of; as *Bhithinn* toileach dol a shealg, I *should* like to go a hunting; *Chluinnteadh* osna throm nam marbh, The deep groans of the dead *might* be heard, or *were* heard; Bhiomaid 'an Eirinn 'an tri latha, We *might* be in Ireland in the course of three years; Ambiteadh fada 'dol thairis? *Would* it take a long time to go across? Na'm bithinn an so an dé, phàidhinn thu, If *I had been* here yesterday, I *would have* paid you.

This tense respects *future* as well as past time; as Ged thigeadh i'm màireach, cha b'e 'beatha, Though she *should* come to-morrow, she would not be welcome. When it respects past time the past indicative is often used in one of the clauses instead of the past conditional; as Na'n *robh* ùin' agam sgrìobhainn an litir dhuit,[*] *If I had had time, I would have written the letter for you;* Mur tigeadh tusa 's an rathad *bha* e marbh, *If you had not come in the way he was dead (should have died).*

3. The future tenses denote future existence or actions indeterminately; as, Bithidh fearann math an so, *This will be good land (yet);* c'àit' an teid thu? *whither will you go?* 'nuair a *bheir* e suas an rìgheachd do Dhia, *when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God;* 'nuair a *chuireas* an corp truaillidh so neo-thruaillidheachd uime, *when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption.* The future indicative is often

which we have of the passage, re-rendered into English, is—"according as it is written, For thy sake we *were* killed all the day, we *were* accounted as sheep for the slaughter."

[*] Or, Na'm biodh ùin' agam *sgrìobh* mi an litir.

translated by the English present when a habit or custom is spoken of; as *Truaillidh droch chomhluadar deagh bhéusan, Evil communications* corrupt *good manners;* aithnichear a' chraobh air à toradh, *a tree is known by its fruit;* cha bhi an nàrachan tréubhach, *the bashful* is (never) *successful;* bi'dh fear na h-aon bho uair gun bhainne, *the man who has only one cow must sometimes want milk.*[1]

IRREGULAR VERBS

Are such as depart from the root in some of their tenses. There are ten of them, viz.

1. Abair,[2] *Say, repeat, recite.*

Active Voice.	Passive or Impersonal Form.
Imperative, Abair, na h-abair.	Abrar. na h-abrar.
Infinitive, Ràdh, ràdhainn, ràite.	
Pres. part. ag ràdh, &c.	

INDICATIVE.

Active.

Past Tense.		Future.
? an Dubhairt?	an	Abair?
— cha Dubhairt.	cha	n-Abair.
† Thubhairt.[3]		Their.[4]
ma thubhairt mi.	ma	their mi.
mur dubhairt mi.	mur	h-abair mi.

---

[1] Gaelic proverbs are generally expressed in this tense.

[2] We sometimes employ a simple present tense of this verb, Deirim or Deiream, borrowed from the Irish.

[3] Thubhairt and dubhairt are often contracted thuirt and duirt. Dubhairt is compounded of do (of old *ad*) and beirt, to say, quasi do bheirt, corrupted dubheirt, and by caol ri caol made dubhairt. v. Neilson's Gram. p. 152.

[4] Their is from the obsolete verb deir, *say;* in French, dire.

Impers.

Past Tense.	Future.
an Dubhairteadh ?[1]	an Abrar ?[2].
cha Dubhairteadh.	cha n-Abrar.
Thubhairteadh.[1]	Theirear.
—	—
ma thubhairteadh.	ma theirear.
mur dubhairteadh.	mur h-abrar.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Active.

Past.	Future.
gu'n Dubhairt mi.	gu'n Abair mi.
nach Dubhairt mi.	nach Abair mi.

Impers.

gu'n Dubhairteadh.	gu'n Abrar.
nach Dubhairteadh.	nach Abrar.

CONDITIONAL.

Past.

Active.		Impers.	
? an	Abrainn ?	an	Abairteadh ?
— cha n-Abrainn.		cha n-Abairteadh.	
+ Theirinn.		Theirteadh.	
nach, na'n abrainn.		nach, na'n abairteadh.	
mur h-abrainn.		mur h-abairteadh.	
ged theirinn.		ged theirteadh,	

2. Beir, *Bear.*[3]

Impera.	Beir, na beir.	Beirear. na beirear.
Infin.	Breith, do breith, &c.	....
Pres. par.	a'breith, &c.	*Pas. par.* beirte.[4]

---

[1] Also dùbhradh, duirteadh ; thùbhradh, thuirteadh.

[2] Contracted for abairear ; so also in the imperative abram, abradh, abramaid, abraibh.

[3] Also to calve, farrow, kid, lay, yean, &c. Beir air, *to seize, overtake.*

[4] Hence beirt or beairt, *a burden.* This participle is seldom used : it is sometimes pronounced breithte. (breh′chu).

INDICATIVE.

Active.

Past. d' Rug ?	*Fut.* Beir ?
d' Rug.	Bheir, beir.
Rug.	Beirdh, -eas.
—	
ma rug.	ma bheireas.
mur d' rug.	mur beir.

Passive.

Past. d' Rugadh ?	*Fut.* Beirear ?[1]
d' Rugadh.	Bheirear, beir.
' Rugadh.	Beirear.
—	
ma 'rugadh.	ma bheirear.
mur d' rugadh.	mur beirear.

CONDITIONAL.

Past.

Active.	*Passive.*
? Beirinn ?	[2] Beirteadh mi ?
— Bheirinn, beirinn.	Bheirtear, beirteadh.
+ Bheirinn.	Bheirteadh mi.

3. Cluinn, *Hear, listen.*[3]

	Active.	*Passive.*
Impera.	Cluinn.	Cluinntear, cluinnear, &c.
Infin.	Cluinntinn, &c.	
Pres. par.	a' Cluinntinn.	

---

[1] Pronounced also breithear, (breh'hur).
[2] Sometimes breithteadh.
[3] Cluinn an ceòl ud. An cluinn thu ! Hark ye !

INDICATIVE.

Active.

Past. Cuala ? — Chuala, cuala. + Chuala.[1] ma cuala mur cuala	*Fut.* [2]Cluinn ? Chluinn, cluinn. Cluinnidh, -eas. ma chluinneas. mur cluinn.

Passive.

Past. Cualus ? Chualas, &c. Chualas.[3] ma chualas. mur cualas.	*Fut.* Cluinnear ? Chluinnear, &c. Cluinnear. ma chluinnear. mur cluinnear.

CONDITIONAL.

Active.	*Passive.*
Past. Cluinninn ? — Chluinninn, cluinninn. + Chluinninn.	*Past.* Cluinnteadh ? Chluinnteadh, cluninteadh. Chluinnteadh.

4. Dean, *Do, make.*

	Active.	*Passive.*
Impera.	Dean. na dean.	Deanar. na deanar.
Infin.	Deanamh, &c.	- - - - -
Pres. par.	a'deanamh	Deanta, *done, made.*

---

[1] The personal pronoun is sometimes found joined to the 1st person singular; as Chual*am* guth 'am aisling féin, *Ossian.* In old poetry chluinn is used as the past affirmative of this verb, as,

> 'S binn leam na h-eòin, *chluinn* mi na h-eòin,
> Na h-eòin, na h-eòin bhòidheach, bhinne !

Dr. Smith has, Do'n talamh *chluinn* le tosd ä ghuth, ii. hymn, 3.

[2] The fut. indic. is used for the present; as An cluinn thu ? Do you hear ? Chluinnidh, I do.

[3] Mata, ii. 18. Chualas guth ann an Ràma. In irish chualas is contracted *chlos.*

INDICATIVE.

Active.

Past. d' Rinn ?	*Fut.* Dean ?
— d' Rinn.	Dean.
+ Rinn.	Ni. [1]
—	—
ma rinn.	ma ni.
mur d' rinn.	mur dean.

Passive.

Past. d' Rinneadh mi ?	*Fut.* Deanar mi ?
d' Rinneadh mi.	Deanar mi.
Rinneadh mi.	Nìtear, nithear.
—	—
ma rinneadh.	ma nìtear, &c.
mur d'rinneadh.	mur deanar.

CONDITIONAL.

Active.	*Passive.*
? *Past.* Deanainn ?	Deantadh mi ?
— Deanainn.	Deantadh mi.
+ Dheanainn.	Dheantadh mi.

5. Faic,[2] *See, behold.*

Imper. Faic, na faic	Faicear. na faicear.
Infin. Faicinn, faicsinn	

---

[1] Ni is a part of the old verb gnìm, *to do*, whence the participle gniomh, *done;* now used for an act, work, deed.

[2] The future of this verb is used for the present; as Am faic thu e? Do you *see* it or him? Chi mi na féidh air a' bhealach, I *see* the deer in the pass.

INDICATIVE.

Active.

? *Past.* Faca ?	*Fut.* Faic ?
— n-Fhaca, ni' m faca.	n-Fhaic, &c.
+ Chunnaic.[1]	Chi.[2]

Hypo.

—	—
ma chunnaic.	ma chi.
mur faca.	mur faic.

Passive.

Past. Facas mi ?	*Fut.* Faicear mi ?
n-Fhacas mi, &c.	n-Fhaicear mi, &c.
Chunnacas.	Chìtear mi.

—	—
ma chunnacas.	ma chìtear.
mur facas.	mur faicear.

CONDITIONAL.

Active.

	Hypo.
? *Past.* Faicinn ?	*Past.* na'm faicinn.
— n-Fhaicinn.	ged chithinn.[3]
+ Chithinn.	

Passive.

	Hypo.
Past. Faicteadh mi ?	*Past.* na'm faicteadh.
n-Fhaicteadh mi.	ged chìteadh.[3]
Chìteadh mi.	

---

[1] Often pronounced, and sometimes written, chunna.

[2] From the old verb ci, *to see.* In Irish, cighim, cim, ci. The passive of faic is often used impersonally; as dean mar chitear dhuit. Rinn e mar chunnacas dha.

[3] The idiom of some districts prefers fhaicinn, fhaighinn, abrainn, &c. after Ged, both in the active and passive.

6. Faigh, *Get.*

Impera. Faigh. na faigh.	Faighear. na faighear.[1]
Infin. Faighinn, faotainn.	

INDICATIVE.

Active.

? *Past.* d' Fhuair ?		*Fut.* Faigh ?	
—	d' Fhuair.		n-Fhaigh.
+	Fhuair.[2]		Gheibh.[3]
	ma fhuair.		ma gheibh.
	mur d' fhuair.		mur faigh.

Passive.

Past. d' Fhuaradh, -as [2]		*Fut.* Faighear ?	
d' Fhuaradh, -as.		n- Fhaighear.	
Fhuaradh, -as.		Gheibhtear.	
fhuaradh, -as.		gheibhear.	
d' fhuaradh, -as.		faighear.	

CONDITIONAL.

Active.

		Hypo.	
Past.	Faighinn ?	na'm Faighinn.	
—	n-Fhaighinn.	ged Gheibhinn.[4]	
+	Gheibhinn.		

---

[1] *t* is often used in the termination ear; as faightear dhomh bata. This *t* was of old found in the imperative passive of all verbs; but it is now seldom employed save after a liquid, as filltear, or after a silent aspirate, as faightear, (fǎ̈ih′tur).

[2] In many parts this is pronounced, without aspiration, fuair. See A. M'D.'s Poems, p. l.

[3] This is commonly pronounced gheòbh (yǐoh).

[4] See Note 3, p. 118, Ged fhaighinn, &c.

Passive.

			Hypo.
Past.	Faighteadh ?		'm faighteadh.
—	n-Fhaighteadh.		gheibhteadh. [1]
+	Gheibhteadh.		

7. Rach, *Go.*

Imper.	Rach, theirig. na rach, teirig, téid. [2]	Rachar, theirigear. na rachar, &c.
Infin.	Dol.	

INDICATIVE.

	Active.			*Impers.*	
Past. Deachaidh ?	*Fut.* Téïd [5]		*Past.* Deachas ?	*Fut.* Téidear.	
— Deachaidh. [3]	Téid.		Deachas.	Téidear.	
+ Chaidh. [4]	Théid.		Chaidheas.	Théidear.	

CONDITIONAL.

Ac.	Rachainn ? [6]		*Pas.*	Rachtadh ?
	'Rachainn.			'Rachtadh.
	'Rachainn.			'Rachtadh.

8. Ruig, *Reach, arrive.*

	Active.	*Impers.*
Imper.	Ruig. na ruig.	Ruigear. na ruigear.
Infin.	Ruigsinn, ruigheachd.	

---

[1] This is from té or téïdh, *to go,* which is now obsolete in Scotland.

[2] See note 3, p. 118. Ged fhaighteadh, &c.

[3] Deachaidh appears to be a corruption of do chaidh. It is sometimes contracted Deach.

[4] Either corrupted from théïdh, the past of teïdh, or descended from the old noun caidh, *a way,* or *road.*

[5] In the future *t* is pronounced *d.* Some people therefore write déid, déidear; others d' theid, d' theidear. The former is as allowable as *t'* athair for *d'* athair. The latter, however, is improper, because *do* is never used before the future negative. As it would be improper to say an *do* theid ? so also is it to say ni *n do* theid, cha *d'* theid, &c.

[6] Often written reachainn, &c.

INDICATIVE.

Active.

Past. d' Ràinig ?[1]	*Fut* Ruig ?
d' Ràinig.	'Ruig.
Ràinig, ruig.	'Ruigidh, -eas.
ma ràinig, mur d' ràinig.	ma 'ruigeas, mur ruig, &c.

Passive.

Past. d' Ràineadh, -eas ?	*Fut* Ruigear ?
d' Ràineadh, -eas.	'Ruigear.
Ràineadh, -eas.	Ruigear.

PAST CONDITIONAL.

Active.	Passive.
Ruiginn? &c.	Ruigteadh? &c.

9. Tabhair,[2] *Give, take, cause.*

Active.	Passive.
Imper. Tabhair, thoir, beir na	Tabhairear, thoirear, thugar,
Tabhair, &c.	beirear, &c.
Infin. Tabhairt, toirt, &c.	

---

[1] An do ruig? cha do ruig, are also in good use. These are always used in combination with the noun dlios or dleas, *due, debt,* or *right ;* as, An do ruig thu 'dhleas (vulgo *leas*) dol ann ? Did you *require* to go? Cha ruig mi leas sgilling a phàidheadh, *I need* not pay a penny. An ruigear a leas so a charachadh ? Is it *necessary* to remove this ? *Need* or *must* this be removed ?

[2] The form *tabhair* (of old tairbhir, toirbhir, whence toirbheairteas) is becoming obsolete. Beir is seldom used in the imperative in the sense *give.* In the phrase " Beir uainn e," it signifies *take ;* and in breith air éiginn, a *taking* away by force. " A' breith buidheachais," *giving* thanks, is found in the S. S. Thug seems to be but a different spelling of *thug*; for *thog* iad a' chreach is almost the same with *thug* iad leo a' chreach, and thug e air, *he set off,* is apparently thog e air, he *lifted* (his plaid, &c.) *on him* and away.

INDICATIVE.

Active.

?	*Past.* d' Thug? &c.	*Fut.*	Tabhair, toir?
—	d' Thug.		Tabhair, toir.
+	Thug.		Bheir.
	—		—
	ma thug.		ma bheir.
	mur d' thug.		mur tabhair, toir.

Passive.

	Past. d' Thugadh, -as?	*Fut.*	Tabhairear, toirear?
	d' Thugadh, -as.		Tabhairear, toirear.
	Thugadh, -as.		Bheirear.
	—		—
	ma thugadh.		ma bheirear.
	mur d' thugadh.		mur toirear, &c.

PAST CONDITIONAL.

Active.

	Past. Tabhairinn?		*hypo.*
?	{ ¹Toirinn? }		na'n tugainn, *or* toirinn.
—	{ Tugainn? }		ged bheirinn.
	Tabhairinn, &c.		
+	Bheirinn.		

Passive.

	Past. Tugteadh?		*hypo.*
?	{ Toirteadh? }		na'n tugteadh, *or* toirteadh.
	{ Tabhairteadh? }		ged bheirteadh.
—	Tugteadh, &c.		
+	Bheirteadh.		

---

¹ *t* in toir, tugainn, is softened into *d*, and these are accordingly written doir, dugainn; and d' thoir, d' thugainn, to answer the pronunciation; but the latter spelling is ungrammatical for the reason mentioned under *rach*, note 5, p. 120.

10. Thig, *Come.*

Imper. Thig. na tig.[1]		Thigear. na Tigear.	
Infin. Tighin, teachd, &c.[2]			

INDICATIVE.

Active.

Past.	d' Thàinig?	*Fut.* Tig?
—	d' Thàinig.	Tig.
+	Thàinig.	Thig.
ma	thàinig.	ma thig.
mur	d' thàinig.	mur tig.

Impers.

Past.	Tàineas?	*Fut.* Tigear?
—	Tàineas.	Tigear.
+	Thàineas.	Thigear.

Hypo.

ma	thàineas.	ma thigear.
mur	tàineas.	mur tigear.

---

[1] Throughout this verb *t* is sounded *d*, except in tighin and teachd ; hence it is liable to the same mis-spelling with the parts of *toir* and *rach* already mentioned. The Irish imperative of thig is tàrr. Some trace of this latter verb is still found in cha *tàrr* mi e, or air, I cannot *come at* it. Ma thàrras mis' thu, 's tu 'gheibh e, *If I get hold of you, I will make you* (suffer). Cha tàrr mi dol ann an diugh, I cannot *come at* (manage) to go to-day. With leam, leat, leis, &c., tàrr forms a defective verb, used only in the past indicative ; as tharr leam, (it came with me), *methought.* *Tharr leat gu'n robh coslas garg air. It seemed* to you to have a fierce aspect. In Scotland tàrr also signifies *to go*; as tarr as, *set off quickly*; tharr iad as, *they took to their heels, they made their escape.* Tig is used also to signify *become, please, answer suit, &c.*; as, Is math a thig boinneid dhut. Nach tig feòil riut ? Thigeadh sin rium gu gasda. Cha tig an cota glas cho math do n·a h-uile fear.

[2] Teachd is a contraction of tigheachd.
  *Vulgo thoir leat, and ar leat.

	Active.		*Impers.*
?	Tiginn ?		Tigteadh ?
—	Tiginn.		Tigteadh.
+	Thiginn.		Thigteadh.

	Active.	*Hypo.*	*Impers.*
	na'n Tiginn.		na'n tigteadh.
	ged Thiginn.		ged thigteadh.

DEFECTIVE VERBS

Are such as want some of their parts.

1. Many neuter verbs want the imperative. See Exercises.

2. Some have only the infinitive active; as, léur-sainn, *seeing, sight;* bilistearachd, *a hankering in order to get food;* baigearachd, *begging;* gàireach-daich, *laughing,* &c. These and the like are used either as nouns, or after the particles a', ri, le, &c., proper to the infinitive.

3. Arsa, orsa, or osa, *said,* quoth, is thus declined:

INDICATIVE, PAST.

Orsa mise,	thusa,	esan	sinne	sibhse,	iadsan
said I,	thou,	he	we,	ye,	they.

So ŏl Fionn, *said* Fingal; ŏl an inghean, *said* the maid. Orsa is probably corrupted from do radh se ('o ra' se, 'or'se). In Irish it is written ar se, which, combined and influenced by caol ri caol, has become arsa. In Scotland the form osa is generally used; as, os' ise.

4. The following are commonly used only in the second person singular and plural imperative.

[1] Feuch	- - -	Feuchaibh,	*Behold.*
[2] Siuthad	- - -	Siuthadaibh,	*Say away.*
[3] Tiugainn	- - -	Tiugainnibh,	*Come along.*
[4] Trothad	- - -	Trothadaibh,	*Come hither.*

5. Theab[5], *I was like,* or *well-nigh,* I *had almost,*
is thus conjugated :

INDICATIVE.

Active. *past.*	*Impers.* *past.*
an do Theab ?	an do Theabadh, theabas ?
cha do Theab.	cha do Theabadh, theabas.
Theab.	Theabadh, theabas.

ma theab, mur do theab, ged do theab, ged nach do theab, o'n
theab, mar theab, a theab, &c.

6. Faod, féum, fimir, and *Is,* occasionally used as
auxiliaries, are varied as follows :

Faod, or féud, *May* or *dare.*

INDICATIVE.

Active.

Past. an d' Faod ?		*Fut.* Faod ?
cha d' Fhaod.		n- Fhaod.
dh' Fhaod.		Faodaidh, -as.

Impersonal.

Past. an d' Fhaodadh, -as ?		*Fut.* Faodar ?
cha d' Fhaodadh, -as.		n- Fhaodar.
dh' Fhaodadh, -as.		Faodar.

---

[1] Feuch, *to show,* is not defective.
[2] Used when inviting or pressing to take food. Probably
contracted for so, ith, iuth tu, *come, eat,* (and) *drink thou.*
[3] i. e. tig ann, tiogainn, or tigh ugainn, *come to us, with us.*
[4] Perhaps Tar romhad, t'romhad, *come forward.*
[5] In the Manks *teb* signifies *to offer.* In Welsh, *tebig* means
like, likely. From this it would seem that the root *teab* signi-
fies *to be* or *make like :* so that theab mi tuiteam, &c. coincides
with the English expression, I was *like to fall.*

	Active.	*Impersonal.*
Hypo.	ma dh' Fhaod.	ma dh' Fhaodadh[1].
	mur d' Fhaod.	mur d' Fhaodadh.
Subj. Past.	gu'n d' Fhaod.	gu'n d' Fhaodadh.
Fut.	gu'm Faod, &c.	gu'm Faodar, &c.

PAST CONDITIONAL.

? am	Faodainn ?	am	Faodtadh, Faoiteadh?[2].
— cha n-	Faodainn.	cha n-	Fhaodtadh, Fhaoiteadh.
+ dh'	Fhaodainn.	dh'	Fhaodtadh, Fhaoiteadh.

Hypo.

na'm Faodainn.	na'm Faoiteadh.
mur Faodainn.	mur Faoiteadh.
ged dh' Fhaodainn.	ged dh' Fhaoiteadh.

7. Féum, Fimir,[3] *Must.*

PAST INDICATIVE.

	Active.	*Impers.*
? an d' Fhéum, d' Fhimir ?		an d' Fhéumadh, d' Fhimireadh ?
— cha d' Fhéum, d' Fhimir.		cha d' Fhéumadh, d' Fhimireadh.
+ dh' Fhéum, dh' Fhimir.		dh' Fhéumadh, dh' Fhimireadh.

---

[1] Ma dh' fhaodadh, *if it might be*, spelt ma dhaoite (and by writers of some pretensions *math* dhaoite), is often used adverbially for *perhaps.* Faod is generally spelled féud. In the N. T. this verb is sometimes improperly used for is urrainn, is comas; as, " A ta mi 'g radh riut, mur beirear duine a rìs nach *féud* e rioghachd Dhia fhaicinn." John iii. 5.

[2] The proper spelling is faodteadh.   See p. 93.

[3] F is generally aspirated in the inflexion of fimir; hence many pronounce and write the root imir; as imiridh tu tighin, You *must* come.

	Active.	*Future.*[1]		*Impers.*
am	Féum, Fimir ?	am	Féumar,	Fimirear ?
cha n-	Fhéum, n- Fhimir.	cha n-	Fhéumar, n- Fhimirear.
	Féumaidh, -as, Fimiridh, -as		Féumar,	Fimirear.

Hypothet.

P.	ma dh' Fhéum, mur d' Fhéum.	ma dh' Fhéumadh, mur d' Fhéumadh, &c.
F.	ma dh' Fhéumas, mur Féum.	ma dh' Fhéumar, mur Féumar, &c.

PAST CONDITIONAL.

am Féumainn, Fimirinn ? &c.	am Féumteadh ? am Fimirteadh ? &c.

Hypo.

na'm Féumainn, Fimiriun, &c.	na'm Féumteadh, Fimirteadh, &c.

8. Is mi, *It is I, I am.*

INDICATIVE.

Interrogative Form.

	Present.		*Past.*
Sing. 1. Am mi ? *Is it I ? am I ?*	S. 1. Am Bu mhi ? (ŭm bu vē) *Was it I ? was I ?*
2. An tu ? (un *too*)	2. Am Bu tu ? (um bu *too*)
3. An e ? (un *gnē*)	3. Am B' e ?[2] (um bê)
Plu. 1. An sinn ? (un shĭgn)	P. 1. Am Bu sinn ? (um bu shĭgn)
2. An sibh ? (un shĭv)	2. Am Bu sibh ? (um bu shĭv)
3. An iad ? (un *gnïăt*)	3. Am B' iad ? (um bïăt)

---

[1] In Irish féumaidh or fimiridh mi is expressed by the verb *caithfidh*, which seems to be the same with the Welsh *caethiwaw*, to confine, from the root *caeth* bound, strait, restricted.

[2] u of bu is elided whenever it meets with a vowel.

Nach mi? &c. *Is it not I?* | Nach Bu mhi? &c. *Was it not I?*

RESPONSIVE FORM.

Neg. 1. Cha mhi, *It is not I.*	*Neg.* Cha Bu mhi, *It was not I.*
2. cha tu, (χă̆ *too*)	cha Bu tu, (χăb'bu *too*)
3. cha n-e, i, (χă̆ gnĕ, gnē)	cha B' e, i, (χă̆ bê, bi)
Plu. 1. cha sinn, (χĭ shinn)	cha Bu sinn, (chăb'bu shign)
2. cha sibh, (χĭ shiv)	cha Bu sibh, (chăb'bu shiv)
3. cha n-iad, (χă̆ gnĭăt)	cha B' iad, (χĭ bĭăt)
Affir. Is mi, is tu, is e,	*Affir.* Bu mhi, bu tu, b'e,
Is sinn, is sibh, is iad.	Bu sinn, Bu sibh, B'iad.

HYPOTHETICAL FORM.
Present.

Sing.	*Plur.*
1. ma 's mi, *if it is I.*	1. ma 's sinn, *if it is we.*
2. ma 's tu, (mus tû)	2. ma 's sibh.
3. ma 's e, i (mus shê, shē)	3. ma 's iad.

Past.

1. ma's mi a bha,[1] &c. *if it was I.*	1. ma 's sinn a bha,[2] &c. *if it was we.*

Present.	*Past.*
1. mur mi, *if it is not I.*	1. mur bu mhi, *if it was not I.*
2. mur tu	2. mur bu tu
3. mur e, i, h-e, h-i } &c.	2. mur b' e, b' i. &c.

1. ged is mi, *though it is I.*	*Sing.* 1. ged bu mhi, *though it was or were I.*
2. ged is tu	2. ged bu tu
3. ged is e, i.	3. geda[3] b' e, i.

---

[1] The present is Englished by a past tense, when the following verb is in the preterite.

[2] The i of *is*, is elided when a vowel precedes it; as o 's mi, *since it's I;* ni 's fearr, *a better thing.*

[3] Geda, for sound's sake. See p. 98. The d of ged is often dropped, as, ge b'e, ge b'iad ge ta. See p. 79.

Plur.

Pres.		*Past.*
1. ged is sinn		1. ged bu sinn
2. ged is sibh		2. ged bu sibh
3. ged is iad		3. geda b' iad.

ged nach mi, *though it is* | [1] ged nach bu mhi, *though it*
    not I, &c. | *was not I,* &c.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

	Present.			*Past.*
Sing.	1. gur mi		*Sing.*	1. gu'm bu mhi
	2. gur tu			2. gu'm bu tu
	3. gur e, h-e, hi } [2]			3. gu'm b'e, i
Plur.	1. gur sinn		*Plur.*	1. gu'm bu sinn
	2. gur sibh			2. gu'm bu sibh
	3. gur iad, h-iad.			3. gu'm b' iad.

nach mi, &c. | nach bu mhi, &c.

CONDITIONAL.

Past.

?	{ am	bu mhi ? &c.	*would I be?*
	{ nach	bu mhi ? &c.	*would I not be?*
—	{ cha	bu mhi, &c.	} *I would not be.*
	{ ni 'm	bu mhi, &c.	
+		bu mhi, &c.	*I would be.*

HYPOTHETICAL FORM.

na 'm	bu mhi, &c.	*were it I, if it had been I.*
mur	bu mhi, &c.	*if it were not I, if it had not been I.*
ged	bu mhi, &c.	*though it were I, &c.*
ged nach bu mhi, &c.		*though it were not I, &c.*

---

[1] Ged nach is very commonly corrupted into gad nach, and ga nach; and this further into gara; as gara mi, gara bheil, for ged nach mi, ged nach 'eil.

[2] In Cantyre they say, gu'n e, gu'n i, gu'n iad. See p. 95.

PRESENT PARTICIPLES.

Singular.	*Plural.*
Agus mi, *I being.*	Agus sinn, *we being.*
Agus tu, *thou* —.	Agus sibh, *ye* ....
Agus e, i, *he, she*—.	Agus iad, *they*....

CONTRACTED.

'S mi, 's tu, 's e.   ⋯   'S sinn, 's sibh, 's iad.

OBSERVATIONS.

In translating *is mi*, combined with another verb, it very often happens that one verb in the English, is tantamount to two in the Gaelic expression; as, *Is mi a tha* duilich mar dh' éirich dhuit, *I am sorry for what befel you. Is mi nach 'eil* gu math, *I am not well;* (literally, *It is I who am not well.*) But the Gaelic expression, being more emphatical, generally requires some intensive word or phrase in the English, to exhibit its import more forcibly; as, *Is mi nach robh* toilichte, *I was not* (at all) *pleased. Is e a bhitheas* dorch' an nochd, *it will be* (very) *dark to-night.*

The conditional mode of *is* is supplied from the indicative, and can be distinguished from it only by its connection in a sentence; as, *Bu truagh do chor na 'n tigeadh am bàs* ort, *Miserable would your state be, if death should seize you. Bu tu 'n t-amadan na 'n rachadh tu 'n urras air, you would be a fool, should you become security for him.*

The verb is *never* expressed in the present indic. interrog. or negative, or after the particles am, gur, mur, nach, &c.; yet the particles and pronouns, by themselves, convey a question or proposition to the mind, as distinctly and effectively as though the verb were expressed; as, co thu? *Who* (art) *thou?* An tu Cailean? (Art) *thou Colin?* Nach esan do bhràthair? (Is) *he not your brother?* Cha 'n òr so. *This* (is) *not gold, &c.*

The conjunction *agus*, and a personal pronoun, or a noun, without the verb, have also the *effect* of a present participle; as, Leig leam *'s mi* gu tinn, Let me be, *and I sick;* or, precisely like the broad Scotch, *Let me alane,* an' *me no weel.** So, also

---

* This participle may be variously rendered; as, An sin thuirt Iob, *'s e* freagairt, *then Job, answering, said.* Thainig

Righ ! gur muladach thà mi,
’S mi gun mhire gun mhànran,
Anns an talla ’m bu ghnàth le Mac Leòid.

Accompanied by a possessive pronoun, corresponding to the personal one connected with *agus*, this participle, prefixed to the infinitive of any verb, is equivalent to the present participle of an English verb; as,

†*’S mi m’* shuidhe m’ ònar
Air tulaich bhòidhich,
’S mi ’g gabhail òrain, &c.

Sitting alone on a beautiful hillock, singing a song, I, &c.
An òladh tu deoch *’s tu* d’ ruith ? *Could* you *drink a draught running* ? Am marcaich thu each *’s e* ’nà léum ? *Can you ride a* horse *galloping* ? *i. e.* at the gallop.

---

iad *’s mi ’g* éirigh, *they came* when, or *as I was getting up.* Na falbh *’s an* t-uisg’ ann, *do not go* while it is raining. Thainig i ’s tigh *’s i* làn fala, *she came in* all bloody. Ciod am math ’an sin *’s e* briste ? *What is the use of that,* seeing that it is *broken ?* Na biodh eagal ort, *’s mise* ’n so, *ne timeas,* me presente.

† Sometimes the *agus,* or *’s,* is not expressed ; as,
Mi ’m shuidhe ’n deireadh bàta, &c.
Sitting in the stern of a boat, I, &c.

Sometimes another pres. part. accompanies *’s,* or the pronoun, without adding any thing to the sense ; as,

Mi ’n diugh *a’ fàgail* mo tìre, &c.
Leaving the country to-day, I, &c.

Sometimes a past participle follows ; and, in that case, the phrase is rendered into English by a circumlocution ; as, Na ceannaich an fheòil sin *’s i iar* lobhadh, *do not purchase that meat,* for it is *putrid* ; in Scotch—*dinna buy that flesh,* an’ it *rotten,*—where it will be observed, that the particle *iar* corresponds to *ed, t,* or *en,* of the *past* part. of English verbs.

COMPOSITE VERBS.

Is, in collocation with nouns or adjectives followed by a prepositional pronoun, forms a kind of expressions which, perhaps, may not improperly be called *composite verbs.** Expressions of this *composite* structure are very numerous, and their united effect is generally equivalent to neuter and active verbs, which are expressed by one word in English, &c.; as, Is ìoghnadh leam, *I wonder;* Is beag orm, *I hate;* Is mòr agam, *I esteem.* These are conjugated like the simple verb *is,* only that the prepositional pronouns proper to the expression are substituted instead of the personal, thus:

Is toigh leam, *I love.*

INDICATIVE.

Present.	Past.
Sing.	*Sing.*
? 1. an toigh leam ? *do I love?*	1. am bu toigh leam ? *did I love?*
2. an toigh leat ?	2. am bu toigh leat ?
? 3. ⎰ an toigh leis ? *m.*	3. ⎰ am bu toigh leis ? *m.*
⎱ an toigh leatha ? *f.*	⎱ am bu toigh leatha ? *f.*
Plur.	*Plur.*
? an toigh leinn ? *do we love?* &c.	am bu toigh leinn ? *did we love, &c.*
nach toigh leam ? *do I not love, &c.*	nach bu toigh leinn ? *did we not love, &c.*
— cha toigh leam, *I do not love, &c*	cha bu toigh leam, *I did not love, &c.*
+ is toigh leam, *I love, &c.*	

---

* This species of verbs is sometimes employed in English, as, It is a doubt with me ; it is a wonder to me, thee, him, &c. ; instead of, I wonder, thou wonderest, he wonders, &c.

Hypo.

Pres.	*Past.*
ma 's toigh leam, *if I do love,*	* ma bha gràdh agam, *if I had love ;*
mur toigh leam, *if I do not love, &c.*	mur bu toigh leam, *if I did not love, &c.*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

gur toigh leam, *that I do love, &c.*	gu'm bu toigh leam, *that I loved, &c.*

CONDITIONAL.

am bu toigh leam? *would I love, &c.*

na 'm bu toigh leam, *if I loved, had loved, or should love.*

Agus gur toigh leam, *Seeing that I love, &c.*

The object of these verbs is placed next after the pronoun; as, Is toigh leam *Anna; I love Anna.* Bu bheag orm *Màiri; I disliked Mary.*

Many expressions of this structure are rendered by the English verb *consider :* as Is àrd leam, *I consider* (it) *high.* Is beag leam,—*little.* Is binn leam,—*melodious.* Is cruaidh leam,—*hard, severe.* Is daor leam,—*dear.* Is luath leam, is tràth leam,—*soon, early.*†

REFLECTED ACTION OF VERBS.

When the energy of a transitive verb terminates on its own subject, the verb is said to be *reflected* or *reciprocal* ; as, Bhris mi mo chas, *I broke my leg;* Lot mi mi-féin, *I have wounded myself;* Is toigh leam mi-féin, *I love myself.* Reflected verbs are

---

* Ma bha gràdh agam oirre dh' fhuaraich e, *if I had a love for her, it has cooled.* Na'm bu toigh leam i, belongs to the conditional ; *na* is never joined to the past indic. Na'm bu duin' thu, cha deanadh tu e, *wert thou a man, &c.*

† Composite verbs cannot always be rendered by another verb into English ; some of them require a particular turn, which practice alone can teach ; as, Theid mi ann ge b'oil leat, *I will go in spite of you.* Is mór ort sin a dheanamh, *That is rather too much for you to do,* i. e. *you are hardly a match for that.*

conjugated in every respect like the active voice of
Bris. The personal pronoun is repeated after the
nominative, at each change of person, as the object of
the verbal action; the word *féin* follows the latter
pronoun. If a noun be the object, it is preceded by
a possessive pronoun, according to the person of
the nominative; as, Bhris e ä chas, Bhris i ä cas. In
this latter case, féin may also follow the object, if
emphasis be expressed; as, Gar do chasan féin, *warm
your own feet.*

EXAMPLE.

Gar thu-féin, *warm yourself.*

IMPERATIVE.

	Singular.		*Plural.*
1.	Garam mi-féin[1].	1.	Garamaid sinn-féin.
2.	Gar thu-féin.	2.	Garaibh sibh-féin.
	Gar thus'thu-féin.		
3.	Garadh e e-féin, i i-féin.	3.	Garadh iad iad-féin.

Infin. do m' gharadh féin, gu m' gharadh féin.
Pres. part. 'g [2]am gharadh féin.
Perfect. iar[3] mi-féin a gharadh.

INDICATIVE.

Compound Present.

?	{	Am beil mi 'g am gharadh féin ?	{	*Am I warming myself?* *Do I warm myself?*
		Nach 'eil mi 'g am gharadh féin ?		*Am I not, do I not, &c.*
—		Cha n-'eil mi 'g am gharadh féin.		*I am not, do I not, &c.*
+		Ta mi 'g am gharadh féin.	{	*I am warming, &c., I do warm, &c.*

---

[1] Or, leig dhomh mi-féin a gharadh.
[2] 'g am 'g ad, for ag mo, ag do, see p. 75, 106.
[3] Or, iar mo gharadh féin, iar dhomh mi-féin a gharadh.

	Past.		*Future.*

I warmed, or have warmed my-
self.

I shall, or will warm, &c.

Sing. 1.	Do ghar mi mi-féin.	1.	Garaidh } mi mi-féin.
2.	ghar thu thu-féin.		Garas }
3. {	ghar e e-féin.	2.	Garaidh, &c., tu thu-féin.
	ghar i i-féin.	3.	Garaidh, &c., e e-féin.
Plur. 1.	ghar sinn sinn-féin.	1.	Garaidh, &c., sinn sinn-féin.
2.	ghar sibh sibh-féin.	2.	Garaidh, &c., sibh sibh-féin.
3.	ghar iad iad-féin.	3.	Garaidh, &c., iad iad-féin.

And so on through the other moods and tenses.

IMPERSONAL VERBS.

Active and neuter verbs are called *impersonal*, when the passive form is used without any nominative* expressed; as, Tuigear as, [one] *may understand from it,* i. e. *one may take the hint;* Fàsar sgìth de 'n cheòl a's binne, [one] *becomes tired of the sweetest melody;* Shaoileas gu'n d' fhalbh e, [it] *was thought he had gone;* Cha bhiteadh fada ri sin, [one] *would not be long in doing that.*

"To the class of impersonals, is to be referred a certain part of active and neuter verbs, which has not yet been mentioned. In form it resembles the future passive. In signification it is *active, present,†* and *affirmative.* In the course of a narration, when the

---

* An infinitive, simply, or with its regimen, or a subjunctive clause, seems at times to supply the place of a nominative; as, féumar *sgur* (it) *is necessary to desist;* (we) *must drop.* Faodar amharc air an righ, (it) *is allowable to look at the king.* Na'n saoileadh an t-airgiod fhaotainn. Na'n saoileadh gu'm faighteadh an t-airgiod, &c. A prepositional pronoun sometimes follows an impersonal verb; as, ghuileadh leam, flebatur á me, ghuileadh leinn, flebatur á nobis, &c.

† Although the *effect* of the tense above mentioned, is "to represent the occurrences narrated *as present,* yet in significa-

speaker wishes to enliven his style, by representing
the occurrences narrated as present, and *passing ac-
tually in view*,—instead of using the past times, he
adopts the part of the verb now described, employing
it impersonally.* One or two examples will serve to
exhibit the use and effect of this anomalous tense."

" Shuidh an òg-bhean air sgeir, 'us à sùil air an lear.
Chunnaic i long a' teachd air barraibh nan tonn. Dh' aithnich
i aogas à leannain, 'us chlisg à cridhe 'n à com. Gun mhaille
gun tàmh *buailear* a dh' fhios na tràighe; agus *faighear* an
laoch 's à dhaoine m' à thimchioll. *The young woman sat on
a rock, and her eye on the sea. She spied a ship coming on the
tops of the waves. She perceived the likeness of her lover and
her heart bounded in her breast. Without delay or stop she
hastens to the shore; and finds the hero with his men around
him.*"—STEWART'S GRAMMAR, pp. 115, 116.†

The following is a specimen of the Irish form of
this impersonal verb.

" Cas*as* Cromshuil 's a ghiolla air Bhrian, na dhiaigh sin,
air an bhothar ann so thall. Bhi Brian indiaigh bolgam òl;

---

tion it is really and necessarily past; because all the actions
which it can be used in describing, must *have passed* before we
can employ it in relating them.
    * The pronouns of the 3rd person are sometimes used after
this form of the verb, to prevent ambiguity; as fagar *e* esan
far an d' fhuair iad e. Faicear *iad* esan a' tighin 'nà still, agus
gabhar 'nà chòmhail, *they see* him *coming at full speed, and* set
out *to meet him.* This tense produces just the same effect as
the present indicative did among the Latins in describing *past*
actions, and as it does still in French and English. Vide
Ovid's Metam. i. vii. 261—290. Caes. Bel. Gal. passim.
    †. This form of expression is seldom found in any of our
printed books, " It is, however, universally known and ac-
knowledged as an established idiom of the Gaelic, very com-
mon in the mouths of those who speak it, and in an animated
narration almost indispensible." Id.

agus grad*as* a dhòrn throm, chruaidh, mar òrd urlaigh, agus buaile*as* an feadhmanach a mbun na cluaise.

" A nuair a chonnairc Brian an neart biodhbhuigh da ionnsaigh, liong*as* tar dìog, on mbothar amach, agus sginni*os*, mar sheideadh gaoithe, tre choilltibh, is curraighibh, 'sgach aimhreidhtigh, mar chonairt an diaigh gheirfhiaidh" NEILSON'S GRAMMAR, *Part II. p.* 58.

AUXILIARY VERBS.

The use of *ta* and *is*, as auxiliaries, has been already shown. Power, duty, or incumbency, are also expressed, as in English, by means of auxiliaries. The verbs principally used for this purpose are, faod, is urrainn, is éudar, is éiginn, is còir, and féumaidh, or fimridh. These are combined with the infinitives of the principal verbs, which they modify as follows :

POTENTIAL AND INCUMBENT MOOD.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSE.

Faodaidh mi	sgrìobhadh	*I may*	*write.*
Is urrainn mi	a radh	*I can*	*say it.*
Féumaidh mi	dol ann	*I must*	*go thither.*
Is éudar dhomh }	*äm briseadh	*I am obliged to* }	*break them.*
Is éiginn dhomh }	tòiseachadh	*I require to* }	*begin.*
Is còir dhomh	*bean fhaotainn,	*I ought, should*	*get a wife,* *&c.*

PAST TENSE.†

Dh' fhaodainn	sgrìobhadh	*I might,*	*write, &c.*
B' urrainn mi	&c.	*I could, &c.*	

* When the principal verb has an object, it comes between itself and the auxiliary ; as faodaidh mi *litir* a sgrìobhadh, *I may write a letter.*

† Used indefinitely for the English past, perfect, and pluperfect ; as, dh' fhaodadh i bhi mar sin, *She may have been so.* Dh' fhaodamaid a bhi réith roimhe so, *We might have been ready ere now.* Bu chòir dha sin a dheanamh an dé, *He ought to have done that yesterday.*

The irregular verbs, *Dean* and *Rach*, are also
employed as auxiliaries. The active of dean, com-
bined with a noun, is equivalent to an active or
neuter verb formed from that noun;* as, Na dean
goid, *do not make stealing,* i. e. *do not steal;*=na
goid; Rinn e gàire, *he made a laugh,* i. e. *he laughed;*
=ghàir e. So, Deanaibh deifir,=deifrichibh; rinn
iad cadal,=chaidil iad.

The infinitive of an active verb, conjoined with
dean, as above, requires a possessive pronoun be-
fore it, to distinguish the person meant; as, An
d'rinn iad *do* ghortachadh?=An do ghortaich iad
thu ? Ni iad *ä* mharbhadh,=marbhaidh iad *e.* Dean
do gharadh,=Gar thu-féin.

The passive tenses of Dean, or the active tenses of
Rach, connected as above, with the infinitive of a
transitive verb, form expressions equal to the passive
voice of that verb; as, Rinneadh ä mharbhadh, *his
killing was made,*=chaidh ä mharbhadh, *his killing
went or passed,*=mharbhadh e, *he was killed.* So,
An d'rinneadh ä tiolacadh ? or An deachaidh ä tiola-
cadh ?=An do thiolaiceadh i? In phrases of this struc-
ture, if the object of the infinitive be a noun, an empha-
tic or demonstrative pronoun, or if the action be
reflected, the infinitive must be preceded by the verbal
particle *do;* as, Ni mi do chean *a* bhriseadh. Ni mi

---

* By means of this auxiliary, a noun which has no verbal
form is elegantly made to express energy; as, Dean guth,
make a voice, i. e. *speak.* Rinn iad bròn, *they made sorrow,*
i. e. *they sorrowed* or *grieved.* Ni iad pudhar, *they will make*
(i. e. commit) *havoc.* Sometimes the auxiliary is used, in pre-
ference to a principal tense, merely to express emphasis; as, Ma
dh' iarras e mi, *if he ask me;* but mu ni e m' iarraidh, *if he
do ask me.*

na sùilean *a* chur asad. Cha dean sin esan *a* shaoradh.
Theid so *a* threabhadh an diugh. Dean thus' thu-féin
a cheasnachadh.

The verbs cuir, cùm, gabh, leig, thoir, &c., com-
bined with nouns and prepositions, help also to form
expressions whose import is generally better ex-
hibited by simple verbs than by a literal translation;
as, *Cuir saod* ort féin, bestir *yourself*. *Cum air* do
làimh, restrain *your hand*. *Ghabh e* air a bhi gu
tinn, *he* pretended *to be sick*. Ghabh iad orm, *they
beat me.* Gabh fois, rest, *be still.* An do ghabh thu
aig an dorus? *Have you* secured *the door?* Leig
aomadh 's a' phosta, incline *the post.* Thoir buille
do'n chù, strike *the dog.* So, cuir bun a Dia—*trust.*
Chuir sinn ri iomradh—*we plied the oar*, v. Exercises.

IRREGULAR FORMATION OF THE INFINITIVE.

The infinitive is generally formed by adding *adh* to
the root (p. 87); as, mol, *praise*, mol-adh; bris,
break, bris-eadh.

1. Some verbs suffer a contraction of their final
syllable, before adding adh; as,

Imper.		*Infin.*
anagail,	*protect,*	anagladh.
bruidil,	*poke,*	bruidleadh.
coachail,	*change,*	caochladh.
còbhair,	*assist,*	còbbradh.
coisiun,	*earn,*	cosnadh.
caomhainn,	*spare,*	caomhnadh.
diobair,	*forsake,*	diobradh.
diogail,	*tickle, &c.*	diogladh.
dùbail,	*duplicate,*	dùbladh.
fògair,	*exile,*	fògradh.
fòghain,	*suffice,*	fòghnadh.
fosgail,	*open,*	fosgladh.
fuasgail,	*untie,*	fuasgladh.

fuagair,	*proclaim, &c.*	fuagradh.
innis,	*tell,*	innseadh.
iobair,	*sacrifice,*	iobradh.
iomair,	*row,*	iomradh.
lùisir,	*teem,*	lùisreadh.
mosgail,	*awake,*	mosgladh.
seachainn,	*avoid,*	seachnadh.
tèirinn,	*descend,*	téarnadh.
tèaruinn,	*save,*	tèarnadh.
tionnsgain, }	*begin, devise,*	{ tionnsgnadh.
tionnsgail, }		{ tionnsgladh.
togair,	*incline,*	togradh.
tuairgin,	*disturb,*	tuairgneadh[1].

2. Verbs in *ich* change *i* into *a*, before adding
adh; as,

aidich,	*confess,*	aideachadh.
beannaich,	*bless,*	beannachadh.
càraich,	*move,*	carachadh.
deasaich,	*prepare,*	deasachadh.
éignich,	*compel,*	éigneachadh.
fairich,	*feel,*	faireachadh.
gealaich,	*bleach,*	gealachadh.
imich,	*baste,*	imeachadh.
laimhsich,	*handle,*	laimhseachadh.
measraich,	*estimate, conceive,*	measrachadh.
naomhaich,	*consecrate,*	naomhachadh.
òrdaich,	*appoint,*	òrdachadh.
pàirtich,	*share,*	pàrtachadh.
rùnaich,	*propose,*	rùnachadh.
sanntaich,	*covet,*	sanntachadh.
taislich,	*soften,*	taisleachadh.
ùraich,[2]	*renew,*	ùrachadh.

---

[1] The imperative of these verbs, and the parts formed from
it, are contracted like their infinitive; as, togradh e, i; togra-
maid, tograibh, togradh iad; thograinn, thogradh tu, e, iad;
thogramaid, &c.

[2] Verbs in *ich* often reject *adh*, and form their infinitive
by simply changing the final vowel; as, aslaich, *beseech*, as-

Some other verbs of various terminations reject a small characteristic before *adh,* as,

drùigh,	*penetrate, affect,*	drùghadh.
buail,	*strike,*	bualadh.
sgoilt,	*cleave,*	sgoltadh.
dòirt,	*spill,*	dòrtadh.
dùisg,[1]	*awake,*	dùsgadh.

Many change the characteristic, but do not add dh ; as,

aisig,	*restore,*	aiseag.
amhairc,	*look,*	amharc.
amaill,	*retard,*	amall.
amais, ⎱	*find,* ⎱	amas.
eirmis, ⎰	*come-at,* ⎰	eirmeas.
bleoghain,	*milk,*	bleoghan.
bùraich,	*burrow, dig,*	bùrach.
buannaichd,	*win,*	buannachd.
buachaillichd,	*herd,*	buachailleachd.
caidil,	*sleep,*	cadal.
caill,	*lose,*	call.
ceangail,	*tie, bind,*	ceangal.
coimhid,	*observe,*	coimhead.
cuir,	*put,*	cur.
deoghail,	*suck,*	deoghal.
dochainn,	*hurt,*	dochann.
falaich,	*hide,*	falach.
fuilig, ⎱	*suffer*	fulang.
fuiling, ⎰		
fuirich,	*stay,*	fuireach.
gearain,	*complain,*	gearan.
guil,	*weep,*	gul, gal.
iomain,	*drive,*	ioman.
iomraidh,	*mention,*	iomradh.
leighis,	*heal,*	leigheas.

---

lach ; baralaich, *conjecture,* baralach ; coitich, *persuade ;* coiteach ; cùirnich, *cover,* cùirneach.

[1] Most monosyllables in sg follow this rule ; as, fàisg, *squeeze,* fàsgadh ; loisg, *burn ;* naisg, *bind ;* paisg, *fold,* &c.

mùin,	make water,	mùn.
naisg,	bind,	nasg.
seanchais,	relate,	seanchas.
sguir,	desist,	sgur.
sìoladh,	strain, swoon,	sìoladh.
siubhail,	travel,	siubhal.
tachrais,	wind,	tachras.
taghail,	visit,	taghal.
tàlaidh,	tame, wile,	tàladh.
teanndaidh, } tionndaidh }	turn,	teanndadh. tionndadh.
tionail, teanail,	gather,	tional, teanal.
tomhais,	measure,	tomhas.

3. A great many verbs have the infinitive like the root; as,

at,	swell.		† iath,	encircle.
acain,	complain.		† meas,	estimate.
airis,	relate.		gairm,	call.
àireamh,	reckon.		òirlis,	vomit.
† bruich,	boil.		òl,	drink.
buain,	reap.		ruith,	run.
caoidh,	lament.		† sgath,	lop.
coimhead,	look.		sgrios,	destroy.
cosd, cosg,	spend.		snàmh,	swim.
còlluinn,	batter.		seinn,	sing.
† creach,	despoil.		† streap,	climb.
† dìol,	pay, deal, divide.		triall,	go, march.
dìon,	protect.		teasd,	fail, die.
éug,	die.		trod,	fight, scold.
falbh,	go.		tarraing,	draw.
fàs,	grow.		teirbeirt,	weary, spend.

4. A few form the infinitive in *achd*; as,

caisd,	listen,	caisdeachd.
cleasaich,	sport,	cleasachd.
coisich,	walk,	coiseachd.

---

† Those marked thus † sometimes take *adh*.

éisd,	*hear, listen,*	éisdeachd.
gluais,	*move,*	gluasachd.
imich,	*go,*	imeachd.
lean,	*follow,*	leanachd.
marcaich,	*ride,*	marcachd.
ruig,	*reach,*	ruigheachd.
sgairt,	*call aloud, scream,*	sgairteachd.

5. A few add *amh* to the root; as,

caith,	*wear,*	caitheamh.
dean,	*do, make,*	deanamh.
feith,	*wait,*	feitheamh.
seas,	*stand,*	seasamh.

6. Some monosyllables add il or ail to the root; as,

bìd, bìg,	*chirp,*	bìdil, bìgil.
brùchd,	*belch,*	brùchdail.
cùm,	*keep,*	cùmail.
fàg,	*leave,*	fàgail.
gabh,	*take,*	gabhail.
gog,	*cackle,*	gogail.
leag,	*lay, fell,*	leagail.
leig,	*permit, milk,*	leigeil.
sian,	*yell, howl,*	sianail.
smùchd,	*snuffle,*	smùchdail.
smut,	*sniff,*	smutail.
snag,	*gnash,*	snagail.
tilg,	*cast,*	tilgeil.
tog,	*lift,*	togail.

7. Some add *inn* to the root, and insert *s* or *t*, euphoniæ causa, between the termination and the final consonant of the verb; as,

faic, *see,* faicinn.	mair, *last,* mairsinn.
faigh, *get,* faighinn.	saoil, *deem,* saoilsinn.
fòir, *help,* fòirinn.	tàrr, *seize,* tàrrsainn.
	tréig, *forsake,* tréigsinn.
beir, *bear, seize,* beirsinn.	tuig, *understand,* tuigsinn.
creid, *believe,* creidsinn.	ruig, *reach, arrive,* ruigsinn.
goir, *crow,* goirsinn.	

bean, *touch*, beantainn.
buin, *take away*, buntainn.
can, *sing, say*, cantainn.
ceil, *conceal*, ceiltinn.
cìnn, *grow*, cìnntinn.
cluinn, *hearken*, cluinntinn.

fan, *stay*, fantainn.
gion, *beget*, giontainn.
lean, *follow*, leantainn.
meal, *enjoy*, mealtainn.
pìll, *return*, pìlltinn.
seall, *look*, sealltainn.

8. Dissyllables in *air* add *t* to the root ; as,

agair, *claim*, agairt.
bagair, *threaten*, bagairt.
casgair, *vanquish*, casgairt.
cràgair, *glaum*, cràgairt.
diobair, *forsake*, diobairt.
diobhair, *vomit*, diobhairt.
fadhair, *temper*, fadhairt.
fògair, *pursue*, fògairt.
freagair, *answer*, freagairt.
iomair, *wield*, iomairt.
labhair, *speak*, labhairt.

leadair, *belabour*, *mangle*, lead-
airt.
liubhair, *deliver*, liubhairt.
lomair, *poll, shear*, lomairt.
màgair, *crawl*, màgairt.
òbair, *retch*, òbairt.
saltair, *trample*, saltairt.
tabhair, *give*, tabhairt.
tachair, *meet*, tachairt.
tagair, *plead*, tagairt.
togair, *incline*, togairt.

9. Some verbs have a variety of infinitives ; as,

abair, *say*, ràdh, ràdhainn, ràite.
bean, *touch*, beantainn, beantail, beanailt.
beil, bleith, meil, *grind*, bleith, meileadh, meilteadh.
beir, *bear*, &c. beirsinn, beireilt, breith.
càraich, *mend*, càradh, càramh, r.
ceil, *conceal*, ceiltinn, ceileachdainn, ceilteadh, cleith.
cleachd, *use*, cleachdadh, cleachdainn.
clàist, *listen*, clàistinn, clàisdeachd.
cluinn, *hear*, cluinntinn, cluinnteil.
faigh, *get*, faighinn, faigheil, faotainn.
fan, *wait*, fantainn, fantail, fanailt, fanachd, fanachdainn.
géill, *yield*, géilleadh, géilltinn, géilleachdainn.
gion, *beget*, giontainn, gion, gionailt, gionamhainn.
ìnndrig, *enter*, ìnndriginn, ìnndrinn, ìnndreachainn.
iomain, *drive*, iomain, ioman.
ionndrain, ionndrainn, ionndran, ionndraichinn.
lean, *follow*, leantainn, leantail, leanailt, leanmhainn.
léum, *leap*, léum, léumraich, léumartaich.
mair, *last*, mairsinn, marsainn, maireachdainn.

pìll, *return*, pilleadh, pìlltinn.
ruig, *reach*, ruigsinn, ruigeilt, ruigheachd.
sgar, *separate*, sgaradh, sgarachdainn.
streap, *climb*, streap, streapadh, streapail.
teirig, *fail*, teirgsinn, teireachdainn.
tig, thig, *come*, tighinn, tigheachd, teachd.
tuig, *understand*, tuigsinn, tuigeil.
tùir, *lament*, tuireadh, tuireamh, tùrsadh.

10. The following form their infinitives irregularly:

béuc, *roar*, béucaich.
bùir, *bellow*, bùirich.
blais, *taste*, blasad.
†cùnnt, *number*, cùnntas.
dùraig, *desire*, dùrachdainn.
earb, *trust*, earbsadh.
éirich, *arise*, éirigh.
féuch, *look, show*, féuchainn.
†fòghainn, *suffice*, fòghnach-dainn.
fuaigh, *sew*, fuaigheal, fuaghal.
figh, *weave, plait*, fighe.
géum, *low*, géumnaich, géum-raich.
glaodh, *cry, call*, glaodhaich, glaodhach.
gluais, *move*, gluasad.

†greas, greasaich, } *haste*, { greasad, greasailt.
guidh, *pray*, guidhe.
iarr, *ask, desire*, iarraidh.
ionnail, *wash*, ionnlad.
laidh, *lie down*, laidhe.
nigh, *wash*, nighe.
plosg, *pant*, plosgartaich.
ràn, *roar*, rànaich.
sgal, *scream*, sgalartaich.
snigh, *drop*, snighe.
suidh, *sit*, suidhe.
tairg, *offer*, tairgseadh.
taisg, *hoard*, tasgaidh.
teasraig, *preserve*, teasraiginn.
tuit, *fall*, tuiteam.

NOTE.—Fuaigheal, comes from the form fuaigheil of the verb fuaigh; fighe, guidhe, laidhe, nighe, snighe, tairgse, are sometimes written with adh.

ADVERB.

An adverb is an indeclinable word signifying some portion of time, some relative position in space, or motion from one point therein to another; or expressive of some modification of an action or quality. Adverbs, in Gaelic, consist,

1. Of single words, denoting

TIME; AS

[1] Riabh, *ever*, (*in time past*).
Roimhe, *before, formerly*.
Rìs, rithist, rìst, *again*.
Minic,　Tric, } *oft, often*.
Ainminic,　Ainmic, } *seldom*.
[2] Daondan,　Daonnan, } *continually, always*.

Nise, *now, presently*.
[3] Cian, *before, long ago*.
Cheana, *already, so soon*.
Fòs, fathast (*rest*), *yet, still*.
Idir, *at all*.
Feasd,　Feasda, } *for evermore, for ever hereafter*.
Choidh,　[4] Chaoidh, } *for aye, for ever*.
Réisd, *then, thereafter*.

PLACE; AS

Ear, oir, soir, *east, eastward*.
Iar, siar, *west, aft, aback*.
Deas, *south, to the right*.
Tuath, *north, to the left*.
Bhos, *this side, on this side*.
Thall, *the other side, over*.
Null,　Nunn, } *over to the other side*.
Nall, *over to this side*.
Cian, *far, afar*.
Fagus,　Faisg, } *near*.
Suas, *up, upwards*.
Shuas, *up above, at the top*.
Nuas, *down, downwards*.
Sios, *down, adown, downwards*.

Nìos, { *up against a stream, an ascent, out of a pit, &c.*
Shìos, *down below, underneath*.
Fàr, *where* (*relatively*), ubi, où.
Iolar,　[5] Ioras, } *below there, or yonder*.
Urad,　Uthard, } *above there, or yonder*.
Ris, *against the tide, wind, &c.*
Leis, *with the tide, wind, &c.*
Thairis, *over, across, done*.
So, *this* (*place*), (pron. shŏh.)
Sin, *that* (*place*), (pron. shĭn.)
Sud, sid, *yon* (*place*), *yonder*, (pron. shŭt, shìt.)

2. Nouns and adjectives are often employed as adverbs; as Fada, *a long time;* Greis, treis, grathunn,

---

[1] Perhaps ré ä bhith, or ä bheatha, *during his being, all his life*. A correspondent suggests ri àm.

[2] De aon tàn, *of one time*.

[3] Cyn, Welsh, *before*.

[4] Spelt also, choidhche. It is probably a corruption of ᚐᚔ: do dh-aei, a dh-aei, a chaoi.

[5] In t he north pronounced uireis.

a while ; uair, *a time, once ;* dà uair, *two times, twice ;* ioma uair, *many a time, often ;* ùine, *a time, for a time ;* seal, sealan, *a time, a while, a short time ;* latha, *a day, on a day, once,* &c.

3. Almost all adjectives may be used adverbially by prefixing the preposition *gu* to them ; as

Gu h-àrd, *on high, aloft.*	Gu h-uile, *wholly, altogether.*
Gu brònach, *sorrowfully.*	Gu làidir, *strongly, stoutly.*
Gu cas, *abruptly.*	Gu math, *well.*
Gu dona, *badly, ill.*	Gu neònach, *queerly, oddly.*
Gu h-ealamh, *briskly, smartly.*	Gu h-olc, *ill, badly.*
Gu fann, *faintly, feebly.*	Gu peacach, *sinfully.*
Gu grinn, *finely, neatly.*	Gu riochdail, *evidently, plainly.*

Most of these admit of comparison, as gu dàna, *boldly ;* gu ro dhàna, *very boldly ;* gu fìr dhàna, *with exceeding boldness ;* gu h-anabarrach gasda, *exceedingly well.*

4. Adverbial phrases, consisting of the article or prepositions joined with nouns or adjectives, are very numerous. The following lists contain those which most frequently occur.

ADVERBIAL PHRASES.

1. Denoting time.

C'uine ? *when ?*

¹A chianabh, *a little ago.*	A h-uile uair, *every time, always.*
A chlisge, *(in a start) quickly.*	
A chaoidh, } *for ever hereafter.*	A nis, a nise, *now ; then.*
A choidh, }	A rìs, a rithist, *again.*
²A chaoidh nan } *for ever and*	A so suas, *henceforward.*
caoidhean, } *ever.*	Air a' mhionaid, *this moment.*

---

¹ Cynnau, *a while ago, just now, lately.* Welsh.

² εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

Air an uair, *just now, directly.*

Air ball, *on the spot, immediately.*

[1]Air chionn, *by the time.*

Air tùs, *at the beginning, at first.*

Am feadh, *whilst, while.*

Am feasda, *for ever.*

'An aithghearr, } *in a short*
'An athghoirid, } *time, soon.*

An ceart uair, } *just now, presently.*
[2]An geartair, } *sently.*

'An cònaigh, } *continual-*
[3]'An còmhnaigh, } *ly, always.*

'An caise, } *precipitate-*
'An gradaig, } *ly, quickly, soon.*

'An dàmhair, *in proper time.*

An dé, *yesterday.*

An diugh, *(this day) to-day.*

An eanar, } *the day after to-*
An earar, } *morrow.*

[4]An eararais, } *the third day*
An treastar, } *hence.*

An t- seachdain } *last week.*
so chaidh, }

[5]An raor, raoir, *last night.*

'An tiota, } *in a glance, in*
'An tiota beag, } *a little moment.*

An tràth, *(the time) when.*

An trà so, } *this time, the pre-*
An tràsa, } *sent time, just*
[6]An dràsta, } *now.*

An toiseach, *at first, first.*

An uiridh, *last year.*

An ùine, *(the time) whilst.*

Aon uair, *once.*

Aon uair's, *when once.*

Car ùine, *for a time, during a period.*

Cath, *continually, incessantly.*

Cia liutha uair, } *how many a*
Cia lion uair, } *time, how oft.*

Cia minic, } *how often, how*
Cia tric, } *frequently.*

Comh luath agus, *as soon s, whenever.*

'Dé 'n uair? *what time? when?*

Do là, a là, *by day.*

[7]Do dh-oiche, } *by night.*
a dh-oiche, }

Do ghnàth, *customarily, always.*

---

[1] Or, air ceann, *at the end, against.* Dr. Stewart

[2] An gearr damhair, an gearrda'ir.

[3] Perhaps 'an cò-thigh, living in the same house *with* others; and euphoniae causa, an cò-n-thigh. Or, an co-thuinigh.

[4] According to the vulgar notion, the heavens, in which the sun was supposed fixed, revolved daily. This term and an earar have probably respect to this notion, and may mean, an ear athar, the next (eastern) sky (after to-morrow); an ear athar a rìs, the next heaven (after that) again. Ara bho 'n dé, or, as it is commonly pronounced, air a mhùin dé, or air a bhóin dé, may be, athar bho 'n dé, a revolution from yesterday, (counting backwards), i. e. the day before yesterday.

[5] Also rair, reidhr.   [6] An rà so tà, an tràs'ta.

[7] Or de la, de oiche, &c.—dh are kept out of this word, because they are not necessary either to show its relation or sound.

Do shìor, *ever, for ever.*
Fhad's, *as long as, while.*
Fo dhéigh, } *(at the back)*
Fa dheòigh, } *after, at length,*
Fa dheireadh, } *at last.*
Fo fheasgar, *before evening.*
Gach bliadhna, *yearly.*
Gu bràth, } *(to the day of*
[1]Gu la bhràth, } *revelation, or*
} *judgment,) for ever.*
Gu dìlinn, *till time be no more,*
for ever.
Gu la luain, *(to the lamb's day)*
for ever.
Gu minic, }
Gu tric, } *often.*

Gu sìor, } *(to ever run-*
Gu sìorruith, } *ning) for ever*
} *and ever.*

Gu so, } *to this, thus far.*
h-uige so, }
[2]Gu suthain, *for evermore.*
Mar thà, }
Mu thrà, } *already, so soon.*
Mu dheireadh, *at last.*

Mu dheireadh } *at long last, in*
thall, } *the long run.*
'N ä thrà, *in proper time.*
'N ä uaireanan, } *at times,*
Air uairibh, } *sometimes.*
O cheann } *some time ago, long*
aimsir, } *ago.*
O cheann } grathainn, } *short-*
} ghoirid. } *ly ago.*
O cheann treis, *a while ago.*
O chian, *of old, long ago.*
O chian nan cian, *from the*
most distant ages.
Ré } seal, } *for a time.*
} tamaill, }
Ri h-ùine, *in time, through*
time, by and by.
'Sa 'bhliadhna, } *a-year, per*
} *annum.*
'S an là, *in the day time, a-day.*
Tràth, *early ; when.*
[3]Uair-eigin, *some time.*
Uair air }
chor-eigin, } *sometime or other.*
Uair no }
uair-eigin, }

2. Denoting place.

C'àite ? *where ?*

A bhos, *on this side, below.*
A làthair, *present, here.*
A mhàn, }
[4]A mhàin, } *down, downwards.*

A mhàn, } *up and down, to*
's a stàin, } *and fro.*
An àird, *upwards, up.*
A nall, *to this side.*

---

[1] Gu bràth, lengthened by the poets.
[2] Gu soth-uine, or gu soth-thighin, till the judge's time, or
coming ; vide Lhuyd. Tit. x. voce Sothnge.
[3] Pronounced uairìgin in the north ; but uair éigin in Ar-
gyleshire.
[4] O mhàn, or de mhàm, from an eminence or hillock. Am
fànadh, according to Dr. Stewart.

A nuas, *from above, down.*

A null, } *to the other side,*
A nunn, } *over.*

¹A thaobh, *aside, past.*

Air adhart, } *forward, in ad-*
Air aghaidh, } *vance.*

Air dhéigh, *(arrière.)*

Air dheireadh, } *hindmost, last.*

Air fuaradh, *a head, a wind-ward.*

Air fasgadh, *a leeward.*

Air 'fhad, *lengthwise.*

Air thoiseach, *in the van, fore-most, first.*

An céin, } *far, a far.*
Am fad, }

²Am { magh, }
{ mach, } *a-field, a-*
{ muigh, } *broad, out.*

An còir, *near, nearly.*

An cois, *at the foot, along with, along.*

An làimh, } *in hand, in hold,*
An sàs, } *in custody.*

An sin, *there: then.*

An so, *here, then; on that.*

An sud, sid, *yonder; then.*

A 's teach, *(in the house.)*

A 's tigh, *within, inwards.*

Cia 'n rathad, *which way, whi-ther?*

Cia 'n taobh, *which side, whi-ther?*

C'ionadh, } *what place, whi-*
Ceana, } *ther?*

'Dé 'n t-àite, *what place, where?*

Fad as, *far off.*

Gearr as, } *a short distance off.*
Goirid as, }

H-uige 's uaith, *to and fro.*

Le bruthach, } *down a descent,*
Le leathad, } *down.*

Mu 'n cuairt, } *about, around*
Mu thimchioll, }

Ri h-aodann, } *in front, be-*
Ri h-aghaidh, } *fore.*

Ri bruthach, } *against an as-*
Ri leathad, } *cent, up, up-wards.*

Ri port, *(in port) windbound.*

Ri taobh, *by the side, along.*

Ris 'us leis, *up and down, to and fro.*

Shios-ud, *down yonder.*

Shuas-ud, *up, above yonder.*

Thall-ud, *over yonder.*

Urad-ud, *up, above yonder.*

3. Denoting manner, &c.

Ciamar, Cionnas? *How?*

Ach beag, } *but little, al-*
Ach neo-ni, } *most, wellnigh,*
Air bheag, } *nearly.*

A dh'aindeoin, *in spite of, maugre.*

A dh'aon-obair, *purposely.*

---

¹ A thaoibh in Argyleshire; as if taobh were *feminine.*

² Magh, moigh, and muigh, *a field, a plain;* mach is only a sharp pronunciation of magh. So in Welsh, ymaes, *in the plain,* without.

A dh.aon bheum, *at one stroke, at once.*

[1]An aon-fheachd, *in one host, in one, together.*

A dheòin, *willingly, purposely.*

A dheòin Dia, *God willing, for Godsake.*

A mheud, *inasmuch, forasmuch.*

[2]A nasgaidh, *freely, gratis.*

A rìreadh, } *in earnest, in-*
[3]A rìreabh, } *deed, truly.*

Aill air n-àill, } *(nolens vo-*
Aill nar n-àill, } *lens) whether or not, in spite of.*

Air { alt, } *so that, in a man-*
Air { achd, } *ner that.*

Air aineol, *among strangers, abroad.*

Air àird, *in order, in trim.*

Air ais, *back, backwards, behind.*

Air bhiorsa, *in a hot rage.*

Air { a' chuthach, } *mad, dis-*
Air { bàini, boile, } *tracted, enraged.*

Air { a h-uile cor, } *at all e-*
Air { gach cor, } *vents, at any rate.*

Air ä bheul } *overturned, up-*
fodha, } *side down.*

Air ä cois { *standing, as peats*
bhig, { *when first footed to dry.*

Air ä lìonadh, *flowing, (as the tide).*

Air a lethstuic, *inclined, not erect, not upright.*

Air { allaban, } *wandering,*
Air { fàrsan, } *roving.*

Air an dallanaich, *blind drunk.*

[4]Air an togail, *reduced to a skeleton, at death's door.*

Air ä tharsainn, } *transverse-*
Air 'fhiaradh, } *ly, crosswise.*

Air ä thràdhadh, *ebbing (as the tide).*

Air an neochomraich, *in an independent state, careless, heedless.*

Air { bhràth, } *to the fore, in*
Air { sgeul, } *keeping, not lost.*

Air { bhuil, } *in preser-*
Air { faotainn, } *vation, to*
{ ghleidheadh, } *the fore,*
(in retentis) *safe.*

---

[1] At one stroke, together, Lhuyd.

[2] A' nasgadh, *without fetters or bonds.*

[3] Also, a riribh, do rireamh, or da rìre. Perhaps do réith radh, according to plain (i. e. open and sincere) speech, as opposed to feall a dhà, or fal-a-dhà, sport, fun, or joke; deceitful, or concealed language, not meant for serious communication. So in Welsh cellwair, from celu, *to hide,* and gair, *a word.* Or, do f hior radh, ad verum dictum, like the Latin re vera, Ital. davvero, or the Welsh dhifrif, *without trifling.*

[4] Verbatim, *on the lift,* like sick cattle which are supported with ropes, when so weak and reduced that they cannot stand on their own legs.

Air { bhanaltromas, } *engaged as*
{ bhanaltras, }
nurse, at nurse.

Air { bhogadan, } *a-joggling,*
{ bhogadaich, } *bobbing,*
going pit-a-pat.

Air chàs, } *on condition,*
Air chumha, } *provided.*

Air { cheart, } *a-right, in or-*
{ chòir, } *dinary health.*

Air { cheatharnas, } *acting the*
{ choilltearachd, } *the bandit, living among the woods, outlawed.*

Air chor-èigin, *somehow.*
Air chor air chor-eigin, *somehow or other.*
Air chor sam bith, *anyhow, on any condition.*
Air chuma, *shaped like, like a.*
[1]Air chona'dh, *raging like a mad dog, furious.*
Air choltas, } *like to, likely to.*
Air choslas, }
Air chuimhne, *in remembrance.*
Air chorra-ghleus, *half cocked, half bent, on the spring.*
Air clab à chraois, *wide open, (as a door).*
Air deargan a' chuthaich, *stark mad.*
Air deargan dearg a' chuthaich, *completely mad, furiously mad.*

Air dith céille, } *out of his*
Air dhìobhail céille, } *wits, distracted, mad.*
Air dìchuimhn, *out of remembrance, forgotten.*
Air éiginn, *with difficulty, hardly, scarcely.*
[2]Air cìs, *backward, behind.*
Air éutromas céille, *not in (his) senses, light in the head.*
Air chosnadh, } *marauding, on*
Air fòghnadh, } *a foray, outlawed.*
Air fad, *wholly, altogether.*
[3]Air faontra, *wandering, adrift, left to (his) shifts.*
Air faoigh, *a-foraging, begging.*
Air { 'fhorragh féin, } *foraging for*
{ orragh fein, } *himself; left to his own shifts.*
Air { fógradh, } *in a fugitive*
{ fuadach, } *state, in exile; by way of abduction.*
Air ghléus, *in tune, trim, order.*
Air ghliogadaich, *bobbing, shaking, dangling.*
Air { iomadan, } *rocking,*
{ siùdan, } *swinging, tossed about, adrift.*
Air iomradh, } *in report, in*
's an iomradh, } *memory, spoken of, to the fore.*
Air ionndrain, *a-missing, lost.*
Air leth, *apart, one by one, separately.*

---

1 Air chon-athadh, (usually written air chonfhadh), under the influence of hydro*phobia.*

2 In bad health, or unfortunate circumstances.

3 Perhaps air faoigh an tra, *foraging or begging for a meal;* or, air faoin traigh, *on a lonely shore.* — CORRESPONDENT.

Air lodragan, } _waddling a-_
Air luaireagan, } _bout, as a child beginning to walk._

Air luasgan, _rocked, moving about._

[1] Air lugh, _bent, cocked._

Air mearall, } _in an error,_
Air iomrall, } _wrong, astray._
Air seachran, }

Air mhàgaran, _on all fours, at a slow pace._

Air mhairionn, _in existence, alive, to the fore._

[2] Air mhearaichinn, _in a state of madness, or delirium._

Air mhire-chath, _under battle, excitement, in a frenzy, mad._

Air mhì-chéill, _out of (his) wits, mad._

Air mhì-alt, } _ill accommo-_
Air mi-dhealbh, } _dated, not_
Air mi-dhreach, } _comfortably situate, in disorder._

Air saod, } _in order, in glee,_
Air sunnd, } _in good health._

Air siubhal, _on a journey, on a trip, a-going._

Air dòigh, air } _in order, ar-_
seòl, air rian, } _ranged; pleas-ed._

Air sgròban, _(scratching,) providing, foraging._

Air thapadh, _doing or shifting_ for one's self on a foray, _outlawed._

Air thuarasdal, _hired, engaged._

Air thulgadh, } _rocking, swing-_
Air udal, } _ing._

Amhàin, _only, alone, merely._

Amhuil, } _as, like as, even._
Amhluidh, }

'Am bidheantas, _habitually, generally._

[3] 'Am feall a dhà, _in joke, for fun._

'Am feabhas, } _in a better_
'Am feothas, } _state, better, convalescent, improving._

'Am malairt, } _in barter, ex-_
'An suaip } _change, by way of swop._

'Am miagh, } _in respect, in es-_
'Am prìs, } _timation, in fashion._

'An car, an gar, } _near about,_
an carabh, } _almost._

[4] 'An comhair, } _wellnigh, al-_
'An coinneamh, } _most, nearly._

'An coinneamh a chìnn, _headlong, precipitately._

'An comhair a chùil, _backward._

'An cumontas, _commonly._

'An earralas, _as a reserve, in case, in event._

'An eadaras, _(in medio) between the two, so so._

---

[1] Contracted for air lughadh; _bent_, as a bow; _cocked_, as a gun.

[2] i. e. air mhear a' chinn, _wrong in the head._

[3] Perhaps 'am feallachadh, (_deceitfully_) _concealedly_, like the Welsh cellwair, cellweiriad, &c.—see a rìreadh.

[4] Probably 'An comh-ghar, in close _proximity_ to each other.

An iarraidh, *(at desire)* pretty
  well, so so.

'An imbis, 'an }
[1] impis, 'an imis, } *almost,
  nearly,
  within an ace of.

Araon, faraon, } *as one, both,*
maraon, } *together.*

As ä chéile, *asunder, disjointed.*

[2] As an aodann, } *(to the face)*

As an aghaidh, *outright, ex-*
  pressly.

As 'us as, *out and out, really,*
  completely.

Barrach, *to overflowing.*

Barranta, *warranted, excellent.*

Baileach, buileach, } *totally,*
gu buileach, } *complete-*
  ly, altogether.

Car a' mhuiltein, *heels over*
  head, tumbling.

Car air char, *rolling, tumbling.*

Cas mu seach, *heads and*
  thraws.

Caoin air } *with the wrong side*
ascaoin, } *out.*

Casa-góbhlach, *a-stride.*

C'arson ? } *why? wherefore?*

Ciod uime ? } *why? wherefore?*

C'uime ? } *for what ?*

Ciod uige ? *for what ? why ?*

Cha, ni, *not.*

Cha mhòr, *almost.*

Cheana, a } *indeed, truly,*
làthair, } *really.*

[5] Còmhla, *(arm to arm) to*
  gether.

Crosgach, *crosswise, transverse-*
  ly.

Clipeach, } *awkward, silly.*
Clipideach, }

[4] Cuide ri, } *in partnership,*

Cuidreach, } *together, along*
  with.

Cuideachd, *in company, togeth-*
  er, also, too.

Cul air thòin, *inverted, wrong*
  side up.

Direach *(erect) just so, exactly.*

[5] Dromach air } *confusedly, pell*
earrach, } *mell.*

Eadar dha } *between sinking*
lionn, } *and swimming.*

Fa leth, *severally.*

Feadh ä chéile, *mingled, con-*
  fused.

Fo bhinn, *under sentence, con-*
  demned.

Fo chàrn, *put to the horn, out-*
  lawed.

Fo leann } *affected with melan-*
dubh, } *choly.*

Gu beachd, } *truly, verily,*
Gu dearbh, } *indeed.*
Gu deimhin, }

Gu diachadaich, *especially.*

Gu h-inbhe, *(to the state) to*
  the extent.

Gu léir, *wholly, entirely.*

---

[1] An im-fhios, MacAlpin. More probably *ion beas*, iombeis,
almost sure. v. Lhuyd's Jr. Dic. v. Beas.

[2] Anns an aodunn. See a's tigh.

[3] i. e. còmh-lamh ; as, tha iad 'nàn suidhe còmhla, dh' fhalbh
iad còmhla.

[4] Welsh, gyda, gydag, *with, along with.*

[5] Also Turrach air earrach, probably,-*taobh*-righeach air
thàrr-righeach.

G' ä mhullach, (to its top) completely.

Gun amharras, ⎫ without doubt,
Gun ag, ⎬ doubtless, cer-
Gun teagamh, ⎭ tainly.

Gun bharrantas, unwarrantably.

Gun chàird, without delay, quickly, speedily.

Gun cheist, (without question) doubtless, indeed.

Le chéile, together.

Leth mar leth, half and half.

Mar chòmhla, at once, together.

Mar so, thus, so.

Mar sin, ⎫ so, in like manner.
Mar sud, ⎭

Mion air mhion, by little and little, piece-meal.

Mu làimh, ⎫ so so, indiffer-
Meadhonach, ⎭ ently.

Mu réir, ⎫ loose, free, enlar-
Mu sgaoil, ⎭ ged, acquitted, absolved.

Mu seach, one by one, alternately.

Na, nar, nior, not, may not!

Nach, that, O that! would that!

Ni h-e, ⎫ nay, no, not.
Niheadh, ⎭

Os àird, os n-àird, openly.

Os iseal, os n-ìosal, secretly.

Ro, gle, very, too, rather.

'S e, seadh, yes, yea, ay, even.

Seach, farther than, beyond.

Seadh, ma ta, well then.

¹ Slàn, in defiance of, maugre.

Thar a chéile, (athwart each other) at variance.

Troi a chéile, confused, in confusion, mingled together.

Ma dhaoite ⎫ it may be, per-
Theagamh, ⎭ haps.

Uigh air ⎫ (stage by stage) by
'n uigh. ⎭ degrees.

PREPOSITIONS

Are words which express the relation or circumstance in which one noun stands with respect to another. There are two classes of these in Gaelic, simple and compound. The simple prepositions are mostly monosyllables, as follows:

A, as, out of, from.

Ag, aig, at, (action).

Air, eir, on, upon.

Ann, anns, in, into.

De, of, off.

Do, to, into, towards.

Eadar, between, among.

Fa, on, upon.

---

¹ " Slàn Ghàidheal 'us Ghall ma's bréug sud."—*Mary M'Leod.*

" Slàn ur muineil cha till sibh bréug orm."—*Iain Lom.*

Fàr, bhàrr, *off*, *f om*.
Feadh, *among*, *through*.
Fo, *under*, *below*, *beneath*.
Gu, gus, to, *unto*, *for*.
Gun, *without*, *-less*.
*Iar, *after*, (*the back*).
Le, leis, *with*, *by*, *along*.
Mar, *like to*.
Mu, um, *about*, *around*.

O, bho, ua, *from*.
Os, *above*.
Ri, ris, to, *against*.
Roimh, romh, *before*.
Seach, *in comparison with*.†
Tar, thar, thair, *over*, *across*.
Troi,
Tre, trid, } *through*, *by*.

NOTES.

1. A is in some districts pronounced *é*, and as *es*.

2. Ag, chiefly used before the infinitive, signifies action ; as ag òl, *in the act of drinking*. Aig is generally used before nouns ; as aig an dorus, *at the door* ; aig baile, *at home*.

3. Air denotes *imposition* ; as, air a' bhòrd, *on the table*,— air muin eich, *on horseback* ;—*incumbency* ; as, tha air dol ann, he is *bound* to go ; bha mòrlanachd oirnn, *we were obliged to do extra service* ;—*claim*, as, tha comain agad orm, *I am under an obligation to you* ; tha gini agam ort, *you owe me a guinea*. It is translated *by for* ; as, bheir mi dhuit crùn air do bhiodaig, *I will give thee a crown for thy dirk* ;—*at* ; as, bha e air an fhéill, *he was at the fair* ;—*over*, as chaidh agad orra, *you overcame them*, &c. In old Gaelic this preposition was written *ar*. In Gillies's collection it is often spelled *eir*, as it is universally pronounced.

4. A', as, signify motion beginning *in* and proceeding *out of* an object or place ; as, thainig e *as* an uisge,—*out of* the water ; dh'éirich ceò *as* an talamh,—*out of* the earth ; dh' fhalbh mi *á* Narachan creagach,—*from rocky Narachan* ; thainig so *á* h-Eirinn,—*from Ireland*. *As*, as an adverb, denotes extinction ; as chaidh an solus as, *the light is extinguished* ; chaidh as dha, *he is gone* ; leig as sin, *let-go that*.

5. In Irish, ann is written in, inn, and ionn, and is the same with the Latin in, the Welsh yn, &c. Ann denotes *existence* ;

---

* See Lhuyd, tit. ii. voce, tergum.
† Seach requires the nominative after it ; as, Is sean Anna *seach* Mòr, *Ann is old in comparison with Marion.*

as, tha fras *ann*, *there is* a shower ; 's ann ann tha 'n t-uisge, what rain *there is !*—*into* ; as cuir uisge 's an t-saothach,— *into* the dish ;—*rest* ; as, tha e's an leaba,—*in* bed ; tha min anns an t-sac,—*in* the sack ;—*motion in* ; as, tha 'n t-iasg a' snàmh 's an uisge, swimming *in* the water ;—*among* ; as, tha an crodh 's am fhochann, the kine are *among* the braird ; tha neadan's an fhraoch,—*among* the heath —*thither, there* ; as, tha mise 'dol do'n sgoil, an teid thus' ann ? I am going to school, will you go *thither* ? Cha teid mi ann an diugh, I will not go *thither* to day ;—*already* ; as, beairtich an t-each, harness the horse. Bheairtich mi *ann* e, I have harnessed him already.[1]

6. De *of*, *off*, has been always confounded with do, *to*. It is impossible, however, that the same particle can have two such opposite significations as *of* and *to*. What Dr. Stewart has written to show that the root of diom, diot, &c. must have been small, is quite conclusive. To which it may be added' that *de* often appears undisguisedly, in its own appropriate sense, in expressions where *do* can not by any possibility be admitted ; as Gearr sgonn *dhe* so dhomh ; thoir pìos *dhe* sin do Niall ; thoir *de* 'n bhòrd an leabhar ; tha thu gu math *dheth, &c.* Lhuyd also translates the Latin de, e, ex, by de (Ar. Br. tit. ii. in loco.) Deth in the Manks is always written jeh (deh.)

De signifies parting or separation ;[2] as mìr *de* chrè a piece *of* clay ; cuid *de* 'n airgiod, part *of* the money ; gearr slis *de* 'n chàise, cut a slice *of*, or *off*, the cheese ; sgud e 'n ceann *de* 'n ùraisg ; he chopped the head *off* the satyr ; chuir e *dheth* ä chòta, he put *off* his coat.

7. Do denotes motion *towards* or *into* ; as Rach *do* 'n sgoil, go *to* the school ; chaidh e *do* 'n Eadailt, he went *to* Italy ;

---

[1] This use of ann is like that of *else* in the Scotch ; as Gang an' do what I bad ye. I've done 't *else*. Ann denoting emphasis is often redundant ; as cha dubhairt mise sin *ann*, I did not say so (*at all*.) Cha-n 'eil mise 'g iarraidh sin *ann*, I do not demand that (*at all*)—*any such* thing.

[2] De in the Welsh signifies *part* or *separate* ; and di (dith) privation ; both of which fall in with the appropriate signification of *de*.

chaidh iad *do* 'n uamha, they went *into* the cave. It is sometimes rendered by *for* ; as dean biadh *do* 'n phàiste, *for* the child ; boinneid *do* Challum,—*for* Malcolm ;—*of* ; as mac *do* Shéumas, a son *of* James's ; piuthar *do* Cheit, a sister of Catherine's ;¹—*by* ; as do bhrigh, *by* virtue ; a chionn, *because* ; but most generally by *to* after active verbs having two objects ; as leig cead da, *let leave to it*, i. e. let it alone ;—after certain adjectives ; as dlùth dhomh, near *to* me ; féumail dhuit, useful *to* thee, &c.

8. Gu signifies motion *terminated* ; as, thàinig an long *gu* tir,—*to* shore ; chaidh sinn *gu* mullach na beinne,—*to* the top of the mountain ; *gu* so, thus far ; gu cinnteach, *to* certain, i. e. certainly. Thug e litir gu m' athair,—*to* my father ; a bhliadhna gus an diugh, *this day twelvemonth* ; a mhìos gus an dé, *yesterday was a month*. Before the infinitive, gu intimates the beginning of motion ; as, tha iad gu falbh, they are about going, on the point of going ; tha e gu bualadh, *he is for striking*, ready to strike, about to strike.

9. Ri, before an infinitive, or other noun, like ag, denotes action ; as tha e ri brògan, he is *at* (i. e. making) shoes. Bha e *ri* h-ùrnaigh, he was *at* prayer, (i. e. praying.) It is rendered by *against* ; as, a' dol *ri* bruthach, going *against* an ascent, *i. e.* up ; ri gaoith 's *ri* h-uisge, *against* wind and rain ;—*to* ; as cosail *ri* mac an duine, like *to* the son of man ; abair *ri* d' athair, say *to* your father ; cuir *ris* a' bhùntata, add (earth) *to* the potatoes ; seas *ri* m' thaobh, stand *to* (by) my side. Cum taice *rium*, keep support *to* me, (i. e. *support* me) ; thòisich iad *ri* cur, they have begun *to* sow ; tha e *ri* tighin, he is *to* come ; *during* ; as, *ri* m' latha, *during* my life ; *ri* linn an treas Deòrsa, *during* the reign of George III., ; *ri* teas an latha, during the heat of the day : *in* ; as, dheanadh tu *ri* h-uair e, you would do it, in (the space of) an hour ; choisicheadh duin' ann *ri* dà latha, a man might travel thither *in* two days.

10 Feadh is a noun, signifying *mixture* ; as, tha càth *feadh* na mine, there is seed *among* the meal ; mil 'us bainne *feadh* à chéile, honey and milk *mingled* together ; feadh an fheòir, *among* the grass ; theid sinn *fèadh* na coille an diugh, we shall

go *through* the wood to-day. It is often preceded by air ; as, air *feadh* an tighe, *through* the house ; cuir sin air *feadh* so, mix'that *among* this.

11. Gun denotes privation or negation. Preceding a noun, it has the same effect as not, or,—less in the termination of English words ; as, *gun* chròn, harm*less* ; *gun* bhrigh, sap*less*, senseless ; *gun* nàire, shameless, &c.

COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS

Are phrases made up of simple prepositions and nouns, like the French à cause de, à force de, &c.

A chòir, do chòir,	*near (implying motion.)*
A chum, ¹do chum,	*for the purpose, in order to, for.*
A dhìth, de dhìth,	*for want, without.*
²A dh-easbhaidh, dh-easbhaidh,	*for want, without.*
³A feugais,	*for want, without.*
A los,	*for the purpose, to, for.*
⁴A réir, do réir,	*(to the order,) after the manner, according to.*

A thaobh, thaobh,	*(de parte,) as to, regarding, respecting.*
Air fad,	*throughout,*
Air feadh,	*among, through.*
Air chionn,	*for the sake, for the love,*
Air ghaol,	*on account of,*
⁵Air ghiamh,	*in order to, for the purpose,)*
Air ghràdh,	*for, to.*
Air sgàth,	*for the sake.*
⁶Air son,	*for the love or value ; for.*

---

¹ Also pronounced chun and hun (χŭn, hŭn.)
² Eisieu, eisiw, *want, lack.* Welsh.
³ Féugmhus, absence, Lhuyd, Ir. Dic. ; a bhfhéugmhuis, *without,* pronounced féugàis, faogàis. Id.
⁴ Réir, *will* or *desire.* Lhuyd.
⁵ Pronounced also, chiamh and ghèamh.
⁶ Son, *love, regard, value.* Ghabh e son d'i.

Air tòir, *in pursuit, after.*

Am bun, } *waiting on, in at-*
An cois, } *tendance on.*

Am fagus, *near to.*

Am fianuis, } *in the presence,*
'An làthair, } *before.*

'Am fochair, } *in presence,*
 } *near to.*

[1]Am measg, } *(in the mixture,)*
 } *among.*

'An aghaidh, } *(in the face,)*
'An aodann, } *against con-*
 } *trary to.*

'An àite, *in place, instead.*

'An carabh, *near to.*

'An ceann, } *(at the end,) by,*
 } *within.*

[2]'An ceann, *among.*

An còdhail, } *to meet,*
An còmhail, } *(obviam.)*
An coinneamh, }

'An dàil, } *in the rencontre, to*
 } *meet.*

An dèigh, } *(derrière)*
An deaghaidh, } *after.*

An éiric, *(in requital) for.*

An lorg, } *(in the track,) in*
 } *consequence.*

An taice, } *(supported by,)*
 } *beside.*

As easbhaidh, } *for want, with-*
[3]As fhéugais, } *out.*

As leth, *in behalf, for.*

Car, *(a turn,) during for.*

Dh' fhios, } *(to the know-*
 } *ledge) to, unto.*

Dh'ionnsaidh, } *(to the grasp,*
Dh'iùnnsaidh, } *to the onset)*
dh' ionns', } *to, unto.*

Fa chùis, *by reason, because.*

[4]Fa chomhair, *opposite, before.*

Mu choinneamh, } *opposite,*
 } *before.*

Mu dhéibhinn, } *regarding,*
 } *about.*

Mu thimchioll, } *about, re-*
 } *specting.*

Mu thuaiream, *towards, to.*

Os ceann, *(over head) above.*

Ré, *during, for.*

CONJUNCTIONS

Are indeclinable words, which connect the parts of a sentence or discourse. They are either simple or compound.

---

[1] Ym-mysg, Welsh.

[2] As, Cuir, uisg' *'an ceann a*' bhainne.

[3] Pronounced also as aogais, as aonais, as iùnais, a h-éugais, a h-aognais.

[4] Cymmaran, *confronted.* Welsh. From cym, *together,* and baran, *the countenance,* v. p. 153, note 4.

SIMPLE ; AS,

Ach. *but, however, until.*	Guma, gu ma, } *O that (optative).*
Agus, is, us, as, } *and, also, as.*	
Am, an, *whether.*	Ma, mur, *if.*
Co, cho, *as, so.*	Mar, *as, how.*
Coma, *however, nevertheless.*	Mus, mu'n, *ere, before, lest.*
¹Chionn, *because, for.*	Na, (for no or neo) *than, or.*
Cuideachd, *also, too, besides.*	Nach, *that not.*
Dheagh, *or.*	Na 'm, na 'n, *if.*
Eadhon, *even, to wit.*	Neo, no, *or, nor.*
Ged, geda, *though, although.*	Oir, or, *for, because.*
²Ge h-ê, } *(though it is,)*	O, o'n ona, *since as, because.*
Giodh e, } *yet, still, notwithstanding.*	Seach, *lest, for fear that.*
Gidheadh, }	'S e, } *(it is) yea, even.*
³ Gu, gu'm, gu'n, Gur, } *that.*	Seadh, }

COMPOUND ; AS,

A bhàrr, os bàrr, } *above, moreover, besides.*	Air an aobhar sin, } *for that cause, therefore.*
A bharrachd, }	Air a shon sin, } *for all that, nevertheless, therefore.*
⁴ Ach am, an, *until, in order, to see.*	
A chionn gu, *because that.*	Air chor agus, Air chor 's, } *in such a manner that, so that.*
Ach co dhiù, Ach coma, Ach coma co dhiù, } *however, nevertheless, notwithstanding however, well, well then.*	Air chùl, Air chul 's, } *(on the back,) besides, over and above.*
A chum gu, A chum 's gu, } *in order that, that.*	Air eagal gu, d' eagal gu, eagal 's gu, } *for fear that, lest.*
An dara cuid, Aon chuid, } *(the one part,) either,—or.*	

---

¹ Can, cen, Welsh, *because.*

² Ge h-e is a contraction of ged is e, and is usually represented with the corrupt form, *gidheadh*, or *giodh e.*

³ The same with the Continental que, che.

⁴ Probably a corruption of dh' fheuch an, *to see whether.*

Air dheagh, } or else, other- Air neo, } wise.	Mar sin agus, } so also, so; Mar sud agus, } likewise; and mar sid agus, } also.
Air son gu, } by reason do bhrigh gu, } that, be- } cause that.	Ma's e, ma's eadh, } if so, Ma ta, } then.
Ged nach, } though not, even } though.	Mar gu, as if, like as if. Mar nach, as if not.
Ged tha, ge ta, } (though it is) } nevertheless.	[2] Ma nach, } if not. Man an, am, }
Gun fhios an, } (not know- am, } ing but,) Gun fhios nach, } in case that, } as perhaps.	Ma 's è 's, if so be that, if. Mun am, an, } if not. Mur am, an, }
Gus am, an, until. Gus nach, until not.	[3] Mur b'e, were it not. [4] Nara, neo nach, or not.
[1] Ionnas gu, } insomuch that, Ionann 's gu, } so that.	[5] Sol, suil mu 'n, ere, before. Tuille eile, } moreover, fur- a thuille, } thermore. Uime sin, } (about that) there- } fore, then.

INTERJECTIONS

Are indeclinable words or phrases, expressive of some sudden emotion or feeling of the mind; as,

A! ah! oh!	A hăth! hah! aha!
A bab! nasty! fy, shame!	An eadh! what! would you!
Ach! } foul! nasty!	Ad ad! } what! hold! take At at! } care!
Ach ach! }	Băth, bŏth! boo! bah! bo!
A chiall! O dear! strange!	

---

[1] Also, ionann agus, and contracted ion 's.

[2] In the Manks, mannagh.

[3] This is generally corrupted into mur bhi, mar bhith, mur bhitheadh, or mur bhiodh.

[4] As, Thigeadh nara tigeadh e. *Let him come or not.* Cha-n 'eil fhios agam an robh neo nach robh, am bi neo nach bi.

[5] Probably seal mu 'n, *a time before.*

Cuist! uist! tosd! *hush! hark! silence!*

Deis dé, fòil! *so! still! softly!*

Eudail! *dear! O dear!*

Faire faire! *what! ay ay?*

Fuigh! fich! *pshaw! tut!*

Hó! haoì! *ho! halloo! hoy!*

Ho ló! horó! *hurra! huzza!*

Hù! pù! futh! *hut! pugh! tut!*

I'! ch! *O! wonderful!*

Ibh, ìbh! *nasty, fy, pshaw, ay!*

Ip ìp? *ay!*

If! *pshaw, tut!*

O baotho! *O dear! how fine!*

Obh, òbh! *O dear me!*

Och? *Oh! alas!*

Oich! *Oh sore! ch!*

Och och! *dear, dear! oh, oh!*

Ochan! *alas!*

O hoth! *a hah! ha!*

Puth! *pugh! pshaw!*

Seall, faic, feuch! *behold! lo!*

Seadh! ay! *indeed! what!*

Ubh ùbh! *what a pother!*

Ud ud! *no no! O fy!*

A bhidh 's aodach! *(food and raiment), dear me! pox on't.*

A bhobaig, a bhobaig! *Oh sirs! O dear!*

A dhuine, a dhuine! *dear man! O strange!*

A ghràidhein! *dear man! ay!*

A mhic cridhe! *O dear!*

A nic cridhe! *dear woman!*

A shaogail! *(O world wonderful!*

A shìochaidh! *(O peace!) strange!*

Lamh h-athar-s'e! *An expression of defiance to one met in the dark, or to a ghost, &c.*

Many other phrases are in common use; as, mo chràdh, *my pain;* mo chràdh-lot, *my painful wound;* mo chreach, *my despoiling;* mo léir-chreach, or mo chreach léir, *my utter ruin;* mo dhìobhail, or mo dhìubhail, *my loss or calamity;* mo dhòrainn, *my torment;* mo léireadh, *my torture;* all answering to *alas, alack,* or *woe's me.* Mo nàire, *my shame;* mo mhasladh, *my disgrace;* mo naire's mo leaghadh,=*O fy! for shame.* Mo thuraman, *my rocking, alack;* mo sgaradh, *my separation, alas!* Thugad, or h-ugad! *at you! mind yourself! h-alla! what! well!*—Ochan nan och, ochan nan och éire! och 'us ochan! och 'us òch! *alas! alas!* O mise! *O me! my stars!* a ghaoil! a ghràidh! éudail nam fear! é udail a dh-fhearaibh an t-saoghail! *O! dear, O! dear.*—àlainn! *beautiful sublime!* —mo laochan! sin thu! mo ghille! *well done! bravo!*—gasda! ciatach! *O fine! excellent!* &c.

P

PART IV.

FORMATION OF DERIVATIVES.

The Gaelic, like most other languages, consists of a
number of *roots* or primitive words, from which are
formed other words called derivatives. A *primitive*
word is one which cannot be traced up to any simpler
than itself; as àm, bó, càr, dòs, éug, &c. A *deriva-
tive* word is one formed from a primitive by prefix-
ing a syllable, or adding a termination,[1]—or both;
as from ceart, *right, just ;* mi-cheart, *un*-just, wrong ;
ceart-*as*, justice, ceart-*aich*, *ad*just, mi-cheart-*as*, *in*-
justice.

I. PREFIXES.

The syllables prefixed, and their signification, are
as follows. v. p. 30, 31.

1. [2]An, ao, as, ea, eas, éu, di, mi, neo,—corresponding to
not, less, de, ex, im, in, super, &c. ; as nòs, *custom, habit ;* an-

---

[1] The syllable which is put *before* a primitive is called a *pre-
fix ;* that which is put *after* is called a termination ; both are
also named compositive syllables. In derivatives, the primitive
sometimes, and sometimes the compositive syllable (v. p. 4, 5,
31, 32.), undergoes a small change ; as buachur, for bóchur,
cow-dung ; dosrach for dosach, *tufted ;* muillear, for muilionn-
fhear, *a miller ;* bainis, for bean-fheis, a *wedding*-entertain-
ment ; bliathna, for bal-iath-ùine, the time which Bàl takes to
circulate, *a year ;* conaghair, for conghàir, a shouting together,
an uproar ; diombuan, for di-bhuan ; diamhain, for di-mhaoin,
without property, idle, useless, vain.

[2] An is generally *privative* ; it is sometimes intensive ; as
teas, *heat,* ain-teas, excessive heat, *inflammation ;* neart,
strength, ain-neart, oppression, *wrong, injury.* In Welsh this
prefix is much used in composition as a negative ; as an-amser,
an-aimsir ; an-eirif, *anàireamh ;* anflas, *an-bhlas ;* anfynych,
ainmhinic ; anghrwm, *anchrom ;* anhallt, anhalawg, anhoraeth,
&c. from saillte, salach, torrach.

nos,[1] *what is* not common, a rarity, delicacy; dion, *shelter*, tightness; ao-dion, *want of* shelter, a leak, &c.; caoin, *soft*, mild, kind; as-caoin, *rough*, rude, uncivil; slàn, *whole*, hale, ĕa-slan, *unsound*, diseased, sick; car *a friend*; eas-car, *a foe*; càil, *constitution*, appetite, pith; éu-cail, want of appetite, constitutional infirmity, sickness, weakness; mol, *to praise*; dìmol, *to discommend*, revile, abuse; glan, *pure*, clean; di-ghlan[2] *impure*, bastard; lachd, *milk*; di-leachd, *wanting milk*, a babe deprived of the mother, *an orphan*; bàigh, *love*, regard, kindness; mì-bhaigh, (usually *mìomhadh*) *travail*, toil, fatigue, suffered under the unkindly influence of a storm at sea, or on land:—so alt, *a joint*; mì alt, a disjointed *state*, inconvenience; sealbh, *luck*; mi-shealbh, (mialabh) *misfortune*; tùr, *sense*, shrewdness, mì-thur; abaich, *ripe*, mi-abaich, neo-abaich; nì, *a thing*, neo-nì, *nothing*.

2. Ath = *again*, *next*, *re*. Airis,[3] *relate*, imitate; ath-airis, *imitation*, mimickry, relate again; buail, *strike*; ath-bhuail, *repercuss*, reflect; tog, *to lift*, build; ath-thog, *to lift again*, rebuild.

> In Welsh this prefix is written *ad*, *at*, and signifies *a going on*, *over* or *to*; *re*; as *adanadl*, *ath*-anail, *respiration*; *adlosgi*, *athloisg*, *burn* again; *adnawf*, *ath*-shnàmh, *a swim back*; *adgrymu*, *ath*-chrom, &c.

3. Ban signifies woman, female, = *ess*, *ix. lady*, *&c.* Bàrd, *a poet*; bana-bhard, *a poetess*; ceileadair, or cileadair, *an administrator*; ban-cheileadair, *an administratrix*; ruidire, *a knight*; ban-ruidire, *a knight's lady*; dannsair, *a dancer*; ban-

___

[1] Usually written ann′as. *An* is used before a, d, e, f, n, o, r, s, t, u ; *ana* before b, c, g, m, p ; *ain* before a root having e or i for its first vowel. Ain is unnecessarily changed into *aim*, and *aspirated* before some words ; as aimh-leas, (for ainleas,) aimh-reit, aimh-leathann, in conformity with a vitious pronunciation. So far indeed has this been complied with, that, in the Bible, anfhann has been disguised into anmhunn!

[2] Usually written d'olain, and supposed also to be made up of dì and slàn, q. d. di-shlan, *unwhole*!

[3] Generally written aithris. The root seems to be a-rìs, *again*. This word being frequently used absolutely, as *encore*, and *again* are, when we *order* or wish a thing to be repeated, passed through habit into a verb.

dannsair, a *danceuse* ; treabhaiche, *a husbandman* ; ban-treabh-
aiche, contr. bantr'ach, a woman left to work a farm after her
husband's death, a husbandman's relict, *a widow*.[1]

4. Bith, cath, sìor, signify *incessant, continual* ; as dean-
amh, *doing* ; bith-dheanamh, *constant working* ; bith-dheantas,
(corrup. bìchiontas), constant habit, usualness ; bruidhin, *talk* ;
cath-bhruidhin, constant talk ; ruith, *to run* ; *a flow* ; sìor-
ruith, incessant flowing ; eternal.

5. Co, con, &c. (v. p. 5,) signify *together*, = con, col, cor,
com, co ; *ac, ap, sym, syn, &c.* ; as, Aonta, *at one*, in accord ;
co-aonta, *accord*, consent ; bann, *a band*, bond, tie ; co-bhann,
a covenant ; cur, a *putting*, or placing ; co-chur, *application* ;
itheach, (*obsol.*), -*vorous*, greedy ; coimh-itheach, contr. coimh-
each, *greedy*, surly, inhospitable ; feitheamh, *a waiting*, tarry-
ing ; coinf heitheamh, contr. coinneamh, and coinne, a meeting
together, an appointment.

6. [2]Do means *difficult, uneasy*, and is opposed to *so, easy,
facile, gentle* ; as Car, *a turn* ; so-char, *a good turn*, a benefit ;
do-char, *a bad turn*, hurt, injury ; socair, *ease*, leisure ; do-
shocair, contr. do'cair, *hardship, misfortune*, &c. ; sèamh, *meek*,
quiet, still ; soi-sheamh, *peaceable*, domesticated, tame ; doi-
sheamh, *cross*, restive, &c. ; léur,[3] *perceivable*, visible ; soi-leur,
clear, bright, doi-leur, *dark*, gloomy ; so-léursainn, *obvious* ;
do-thuigsinn, *incomprehensible*.[4]

---

[1] It is remarkable that in English, widower, the *mas.* of
widow, is formed from the feminine ; and that in Gaelic, the
feminine form is applied to a widower ; as Tha e'nä bhantraich,
—bantrach-fhir, *a widower*.

[2] *d* and *s* are also opposed in many monosyllables ; as daor,
saor ; doirbh, soirbh ; daoi, saoi ; dä, säth ; so also dŏna, sŏ-
na ; dŏnas, sŏnas ; dŏlas, sòlas ; doisgeul, soisgeul, &c.

[3] Commonly spelt leir, soilleir, doilleir. Leuer, in Welsh,
means *light, splendour ;* and lewyr, *radiance*, splendour. This
cognate ought to settle the spelling of léir into léur, as better
suiting the pronunciation, and to distinguish it from léir, *all,
whole*, and léir, *to torment* or *excruciate*.

[4] *So*, prefixed to the infinitive of a verb, nearly answers to
the termination -*able, -ible ;* as so-dheanamh, *practicable*, easy
to do ; so-ghiùlan, *portable*. Do in the same connection ex-
presses difficulty, or rather impossibility ; as do-léughadh, *il-*

7. Il or iol, signifies *many*, = *mult*, *poly*, &c. It is perhaps the Welsh *ffill* (a twist, ply) aspirated, *f*.*hill*. This particle is found prefixed to many Irish words; but it is seldom employed in Scotland as a prefix; *ioma*, *many*, is used instead; as

Scotland.	Ireland.	
8. *ioma*-chearnach,	*iol*-chearnach,	*polyangular*.
ioma-chainnteach,	*iol*-chainnteach,	*polyglot*.
ioma-dhathach,	*iol*-dhathach,	*many-coloured*.

9. Im, iom, or ioma, signifies *about*, *around*, *complete*; as, Siubhal, *motion*, *travel*; im-shiubhal, *perambulation*; slàn, *whole*, entire; iom-shlan, contr. iomlan, *perfectly whole*; gaoth, *wind*; ioma-ghaoth, *a whirlwind*; cubhaidh, *fit*, proper; iom-chubhhaidh, contr. iomchaidh, *highly becoming*, or *proper*.

10. In, or ion, means *fit*, *proper*, *worthy*. Miann, *desire*; ion-mhiann, corrup. ionmhuinn, *deserving of choice*, desirable, amiable, beloved; aon, *one*; ion-aon, *a like one*, a par, match; alike, equal, same; snàth, *yarn*; in-shnath, corrup. inneadh, inneach, *match yarn*, equal yarn, *woof*.

II. AFFIXES.

I. NOUNS.

Derivative nouns are of various terminations: as a, ach, ad, adh, achd, ag, an, as, e, ear, idh, ridh, &c. v. pp. 23—28.

1. Danns, v. *dance*, dannsa,[1] m. dancing. Rol, v. *roll*, rola, m. *a roll or scroll*.

---

legible; do-labhairt, *ineffable*; do-ruigsinn, *inaccessible*; do-chreidsinn, *incredible*. The past participle, instead of the infin. is sometimes improperly used with these; as so-bhuailte, do-sgaoilte, for so-bhualadh, do-sgaoileadh. But these forms seem to be of Irish extraction, like urlar-buailte, aodach-caithte, Eoin Baiste, which literally mean, a *beaten* floor, *worn* clothes, *baptized* John;—in Scotland we say urlar-bualaidh, aodach-caithimh, &c.

[1] Contracted from the infinitive dannsa*dh*, rela*dh*.

2. Buidhe, a. *yellow*; buidheach,[1] f. *jaundice*. Moigh, f. *a plain*; moigheach, f. *a hare*. Ceard, m. *an artizan*; ceardach, f. *a workshop*. Gaisge, f. *bravery*; gaisgeach, m. *a champion*. Marc, m. *a horse*; marcach, m. *a rider*. Caoin, *soft, mild*; caoineach, cóineach, *fine moss, down*. Coille, f. *a wood*; coillteach, f. *a forest*. Duille, f. *a leaf*; duilleach, m. *foliage*. Fiadh, m. *a deer*; fiadhach, m. *deer-hunting, the chase*. Droighionn, f. *thorn*; droighneach, f. *a thorn-brake*, m. *lumber*. Albainn, f. *Scotland*; Albannach, m. *a Scotchman*.

3. Gile, f. *whiter*; gilead, *whiteness*. Glaine, *purer*; glainead, f. *purity*, v. p. 24, 63, 64.

4. Arm, m. *a weapon*; armachd, f. *armour*. Bàrr, m. *top, summit*; bàrrachd, f. *superiority*. Càr, m. *a turn, trick*; càrachd, f. *wrestling, trickery*. Domhain, *deep*; doimhneachd, f. *depth*, v. p. 26, 30.

5. Cas, coise, f. *a foot, stalk*; coiseag, corrup. cüiseag, f. *a stem, tender plant*, v. p. 25.

6. Bòrd, m. *a board, table*; bòrdan, m. *a small board, a stool*. Cù, m. *a dog*; cüilean, m. *a little dog, a pup*. Duine, m. *a man*; duineachan, m. *a manikin*. v. p. 25, 40.

7. Amaid, f. *a foolish woman*; amaideas, m. *folly*. Caol, *small, narrow*; caolas, m. *a strait (Kyles)*; deireadh, m. *rear, stern*; deireas, m. *want, fail, ailment, mishap*. v. p. 27.

8. Dearg, compar. deirge, *redder*; n. f. *redness*, v. p. 24, 63.

---

[1] Of nouns in *ach* many are *primitives*; as lach, each, &c. Some derivatives are *common*; as toiteach, *a steamer*; òganach, m. *a youth*; bratach, f. *a flag*; gruagach, f. *a damsel*. Some denote *agents*; as peacach, m. *a sinner*; suirdheach, *a wooer*; éiseach, f. *the curber*, or crupper of a saddle. Some are *collective*; as giùbhsach, f. *a fir-forest*; bruanach, f. *a quantity of broken stuff*. Many are *gentiles*; as Abrach, m. *a Lochabernan*; Dùtseanach, m. *a Dutchman*;—or *patronymics*; as Camaronach, Dònullach, Frisealach, *a Cameron, Macdonald, Fraser*. Some denote a sect or party; as Deòrsach, *a Georgite, one devoted to the house of Brunswick*; Pàpanach, *a papist*; Baisteach, *a Baptist*; Sadusach, *a Sadducee, &c*. Ach is sometimes subjoined to another termination for the purpose of expressing ridicule or irony; as smògairneach, m. *a broad clumsy creature*; gugarlach, *a mis-shapen lump of a fellow*; plaosgairneach, *a queer-looking, smiling, slow-speaking person*.

9. Aitich, v. *cultivate, inhabit;* àitiche, m. *a cultivator, inhabitant.* Buain, v. *reap;* buanaiche, m. *a reaper;*[1] treòiriche, m. *a guide.* v. p. 29, 30.

10. Buail, *strike;* buailtear,[2] m. *a thrasher.* Bag, m. *a bag* or *pouch;* baigear, m. *a pockman, a beggar.* Leisg, f. *laziness;* leisgire, m. *a sluggard.* Sìthiche, contr. sìthche, sìche, m. *a fairy;* sìochaire, m. *a trifling puny creature,* a brat, imp, (body). Slaid, f. *theft, pilfering,* slaidire, (corrup. sloightire,) m. *a thief, rogue, scoundrel.* v. p. 29.

---

[1] All polysyllables in *iche* signify agents. They seem to be derived from verbs in *ich,* which are now obsolete; as, deargaich, maraich, planndaich, ràmhaich, &c. The final *e* appears to be the noun *té,* a man, in its aspirate state, *thé,* as coisichthe, &c. In Scotland *té* is now applied only to females, and *tì,* its opposite, to males; whereas, in Ireland, *té* is *masculine,* and *tì fem.* (Neilson's Gram. p. 146. n. 30.)

That *tì* was of old applied to females in Scotland, appears from R. M'D.'s Collection, p. 56, where the poet, addressing a lady, says:

> Tì cho taitneach riut cha n-fhaic mi
> Ann an dreach no 'm fiamhachd.—

—so, old people still construe *tì* as a noun feminine: as *tì mhòr nan dùl.* Mac *na* Tì's àirde. A Thì mhòr nam feàrt, &c.

[2] Nouns in *ear,* air, ire, for the most part denote persons or agents. They should all terminate in *ear,* which is just fear, *man,* aspirated, and pronounced *ĕr,* rhyming er in error. This termination is found under various forms in several languages; as nail*er,* sail*or,* esquire, pill*ar,* sentry, sect*ary,* (mart*yr?*) pioneer, &c. in English :—beurri*er,* birl*oir,* danc*eur,* bél*andre,* bernardi*ère,* bibliothéc*aire,* &c. in French :—act*or,* creat*or,* lan*arius,* &c. in Latin :—cryth*awr,* cofiad*ur,* cofrest*yr,* clerw*r* bwdiar, &c. in Welsh.

Many agents in *ear* are formed from the infinitives of active verbs by sharpening the termination *adh;* as dath, *to colour,* dye; dathadh, *colouring;* dathad*air,* a dyer; so breabad*air,* a

---

11. Smug, m. *snot, phlegm*; smugaid,[1] f. *a spittle.* Brisg, *brittle, crimp*; briosgaid, f. *a biscuit.* Coc, *to raise erect, cock*; cocaid, f. *the hair in cockernony,* a coquette. Càr, *a-kin, dear*; càraid, f. *a couple,* brace. Glac, f. *the grasp*; glacaid, f. *a handful.* Gleothaisg, or gleòsg,[2] f. *a silly female*; gleòsgaid, f. *a silly senseless woman.* Gar and goir, *near*; gairid, goirid, *short*; n. m. *short space,* or *cut.*

12. Iompa, f. *entreaty*; impidh, f. *persuasion.* Braid, f. *theft*; braididh, m. *a thief,* rascal. Mos, m. *dirt,* filth; moisidh, m. *a dirty fellow,* the devil. See p. 28.

13. Cas, *a foot*; casruidh,[3] f. *a party of foot,* infantry; ceòlruidh, f. *the Muses*; eachruidh, f. *cavalry*; laochruidh, f. *a band of heroes,* the brave; gasruidh, macruidh, òigridh, *the youth,* the young men, collectively.

For other terminations which cannot be so easily explained, vide p. 26, 27.

II. ADJECTIVES.

Derivative adjectives end in ach, mhor, ail, idh, ta, ra or ion.

---

weaver; fuineadair, *a baker*; crochadair, *a hangman*; and many, in imitation of this, are formed from nouns; as, cungadair, *a druggist,* feòladair, *a flesher,* leabhradair, *a bookseller, &c.*

[1] Many dissyllables in *idh* seem to be primitives; as collaid, f. *a brawl,* a termagant; diollaid, *a saddle,* drochaid, *a bridge,* fearsaid, *a spindle*; gaoisid, neasgaid, sliasaid, sluasaid. Some are derived from other languages; as coicheid, (probably *cocket*) prevention, obstruction; faoisid, (*confessed*) auricular confession; deacaid, drògaid, gròiseid, muileid, piàid, sgeileid, are evidently adaptations of jacket, droguet, grozet, mulet, piët, skillet.

[2] Some derivatives in *ear, ire,* throw away the mas. termination, and add *id* to form the feminine; as omharlair, *a block-head,* omharlaid; bumalair, *a fumbler,* bumarlaid; spliugaire, *a blobbery fellow,* spliugaid, *a blowze,* or flab; glagaire, *a blatterer,* or blusterer; glagaid, *a noisy female*: so amadan, *a fool* or *idiot* makes amaid or aimid.

[3] This termination is probably the old noun *ruith* (Welsh *rhawd*) *a troop, band*; the same with the Saxon *rout* and Dutch

1. *Ach*[1] = -y, -ous, -ful, -able, -ed, -ing, &c. Fras-*ach*, showery; copious. Nàr*ach*, bash*ful*, shame*ful*. Buailte*ach*, subject, exposed, or liable to. Freagarr*ach*, answer*able*, fitted, convenient. Loisge*ach*, burning, flaming, painful. Meòg*ach*, whey*ey*. Pàpan*ach*, pop*ish*. Càr*ach*, tricky. Aobh*ach*, joyous, Annos*ach*, uncommon, rare.

2. *Mhor*[2] (v. p. 29.) = -al, -ant, all-, -ous, -some, -y, &c. Dreach*mhor*, elegant. Greann*mhor* or greann*ar*, smil*ing*, affable, pleasant, smart.

3. *Amhail*,[3] ail, eil. Ag*ail*, doubt*ful*. Ban*ail*, feminine, modest. Cosd*ail*, expensive. Deis*eal*, towards the right hand. Lisg*eil*, satyrical, abusive. Foirm*eil*, state*ly*, port*ly*, affected, pompous, &c. Is*eal*, low, cheap. Uas*al*, high-born, noble, generous. v. p. 29.

4. *Idh* = y in water*y*, snow*y*, &c. Aogn*aidh*, death*like*, pale, grim. Beachd*aidh*, observ*ant*, sure, certain. Crìostaidh, Christian. Deòmhn*aidh*, devil*ish*. Eagn*aidh*, prudent, wise. Fial*aidh*, liber*al*, generous. Gàbh*aidh*, fear*ful*, huge. Gnùs-g*aidh*, grim, gloomy, austere. Falch*aidh*, hid*den*, *unseen*.

Ruitery. It is pronounced r*y̆*, and is found also in caval*ry*, tenant*ry*, yeoman*ry*, cavale*ry* (*i. e.* capall-ruith), &c.

[1] In Welsh, *ach* is written *og* as *awg*; as cigawg, *full of flesh*, cloriawg (clàrach), *having a cover*, coesawg (cosach), *legged*, &c.

[2] Mawr in Welsh; as an adj. termination fawr and awr; as nerthfawr, *neart*mhor; clodfawr, clùithmhor, &c. Mhor is usually contracted 'or, and this being pronounced ă̆r is sometimes spelled *ar* to suit the pronunciation.

[3] The Irish always write this termination amhail or amhuil. It means *like*; as, bardamhail, *poet*like, gaisgeamhuil, *brave*-like. The Greek ἐμὸλ-ος, and Latin s-imil-is, appear to be modifications of it. In the British, afel (evel) signifies *similar*; and ail, second, *like*. The former is compounded of ef, or efe, *he*, and ei, *other*, q. d. ef-el (e-fé-eile), *another he* or *it*. Efel, therefore, means a co-like, and corresponds to the Gaelic ion-aon, alike, a par. From amhail (abail, afail, ail) is derived the Latin alis, capitalis, mortalis; hence capital, mortal, mortel, &c.; *ly*, comely, faintly, &c.; the Welsh awl, al, el, il; corffawl, cychawl, meddal, isel, hychwil, &c.;=corpail, cuachail, maothail, iseal, mucail, &c.

Mortaidh, *killing*, toilsome, *oppressive*. Iarnaidh (irony),
dusky, swarthy, *bronze*.

5. *ta*,[1] *da*. Crosta (forbidden), perverse, cross, passionate.
Gléusta (tuned), accurate, trimmed diligent, active. Fòsta,
married. Taghta (chosen), choice, excellent. Sàthsta, sàsta,
satisfied, full. Aosda,[2] aged, old. Snasda, secure, well-knit,
firm. Allda (cliffy), wild savage. Fasanda, fashionable. vide
p. 29.

6. *ra*, *rra*. Acarra, *compassionate*, ruthful. Deisearra,
southern, dexter, ready, convenient. Eagarra, nicely laid or
joined, exact, nice. Corporra, bodily, corporeal. Danarra,
bold, shameless, dauntless. Measarra, temperate, respectable.

7. *ion*, ionn, inn, eann. Coitcheann, common.[3] Mairionn,
durable, existent. Tarsuinn, transverse, cross. See p. 28.

III. VERBS.

1. Verbs are derived from nouns or adjectives without adding
any termination; as Dubh, a. black; *ink*; dubh. v. *blacken*.
Car, m. *a turn*, twist, trick; car, v. *to roll, cheat, deceive*.
Sgàil, m. *a shade*; sgàil, v. *to shade*.

2. A few add *ir* to a primitive verb, noun, or adjective; as,
Tog. v. *lift*, raise; togair, *desire*, incline. Lom, a. *bare*; lomair,
to clip, shear, poll. Màg, f. *a paw*, màgair, *to go on all-fours*.
Ruaimh, m. *a spade*, ruamhair, *delve*: so sùgair, *to sport*.

3. A great many nouns and adjectives take the syllable *ich* to
form neuters; or transitives denoting causation; as, Aognaich,[4]

---

[1] Most of these are the past participles of verbs. It will be
observed, however, that, in their capacity of adjectives, they
have in some measure departed from their original signification.

[2] Derivatives from nouns should perhaps be spelled with *da*,
and those from verbs with *ta*, for the sake of distinction: as,
Gallda, Lowland; but meallda (deceived), deceitful, false.

[3] This word is generally pronounced coicheanta in Scotland.
It seem to be a corruption of coimh, or comhdheanta, (done by
all, catholic) as bicheanta as bithdheanta. Coitchionn, the ge-
neral spelling, admits of no analysis.

[4] A euphonic letter is sometimes inserted between the root
and the termination; as, bras-*n*-aich or brosnaich, *incite*, stir
up, provoke. Cais-*l*-ich *shake*, toss. Or a letter is thrown
out from the root to soften the sound; as, ceist, ceasnaich; blàth,

to grow pale, to fade. Cuairt*ich*, *encircle*, surround. Deas*aich*, make *ready*, prepare. Geal*aich* whiten. Las*aich*, slacken. Teann*aich*, tighten. See p. 27, 28.

PART V.

SYNTAX.

Syntax, or construction, teaches how to connect and arrange words together so as to form sentences. It is divided into *two* parts, *concord* and *government*. Concord is the *agreement* or correspondence of two or more words in number, gender, case, or person. Government is the power or influence which one word has over some *form* of another, to indicate the relation between the ideas which the words represent.

I. CONCORD.

I. ARTICLE AND NOUN.

R. i. The article agrees with its noun in form,* number, gender and case; as, *An*, cuan, *am* bòrd, *a'* ghaoth; na dàin, *the poems;* nan dùl, *of the elements;* nam bàn, &c.

R. ii. The article is placed immediately before its noun; as, *An* dile, *am* biadh, *a'* ghlas.

---

blàit*ich* ; clis*g* ; clisn*ich* ; meath, mèil*ich*, &c. Many suffer contraction; as, éiginn éig'n*ich* ; saothair, saoth'raich ; meomh-hair, mèòmh'raich, &c. In the North *ich* is often changed into *ig* ; as, cuibhr*ig*, for cuibhr*ich*, *cover* ; ìnndr*ig*, for ìnndr*ich*, *enter.* Ich signifies *to cause* or *make*, like *en* in frighten, soften, which is perhaps the Celtic verb *dean*, do, make, aspirated dhean, (*yen, en.*)

NOTES.

1. If an adjective precede the noun, the article must precede the adjective;[1] as '*a cheud àithne, an dara salm.*

2. The governing noun *never* takes the article; as, Iasg na mara,[2] (The) *fish of the sea;* except the governing part of hyphened compounds; as, a' chearc-fhraoich; *am boc-goibhre.*

3. The article is used before proper names, to mark emphasis or distinction; as Fhreagair *an* Dearg, *Dargo replied.* Thuirt *an* t-Oscar gu mhòr brìgh.

4. The article is commonly prefixed to the names of *foreign* kingdoms and states; as *an* Fhraing, *France; an* Olaind, *Holland;*—to names of virtues and vices; as, 'Si 'n stuaim ionmhas an duine ghlic; 'S e 'm peacadh a thug *am* bàs air an t-saoghal; and to words used in a general or collective sense; as, *an* duine, *man;* a' mhin, *meal; an* lion, *lint, &c.* 'S e 'n copar a's luachmhoire na 'n t- iarunn.[3]

5. The article is used with a noun following the interrogatives có, cia, ciod; as, Co *am* fear a tha'n sid ? Cia 'n rathad a thèid mi ? Ciod *an* rud a th' agad ? Also with a noun followed by a demonstrative pronoun; as, *An* t-àite so, *na* daoin ud : And before a noun, preceded by an adjective, and the verb Is; as, Is truagh *an* duine mi, *I am a miserable man.* Bu mhòr *na* bradain iad, *They were large salmon.*

6. In the dative singular, the letters of the article sometimes

---

[1] In this event the article agrees in *form* with the initial letter of the adjective, not of the noun; as, a*n* treas fear, not a*m* treas fear : *the third man.*

[2] So in Hebrew and Welsh. Vid. Noble's Heb. Rudiments, § 85, and Richard's Wel. Gr., construc. of Art., ad fin.

[3] In almost all instances like the above, the French use their definite article; as. La France, La Hollande ; *la* modération est le trésor du sage ; so, *la* sagesse, *a* gliocas ; *l'* orgueil, *a'* phròis ; *le* fer et *l'* airain, &c. The foreign names, Africa, America, Ruisia, Pruisia, Flànras, Iudéa, Aràbia, &c., and the domestic terms, Albainn, Eirinn, Sasonn, never take the article in the nominative ; but Aisia, Africa, Albainn, Eirinn, sometimes take it in the genitive and dative; as, còrsa *na* h-Africa, or còrs' Africa ; òr *na* h-Aisia ; eaglais *na* h-Albann, eòl *na* h- Eirionn ; 's *an* Aisia, &c.

suffer a transposition for sound's sake; as dha *na* ghaoith; *Ossian, Fingal*, 124: roimh na chlaigionn; o na blaionn, *Gillies's Collect.*, p. 15; for do 'n ghaoith, roi 'n chlaigionn, o'n bhonn.

The phrase na h-uile là, uair, àm, &c., though sometimes used, is improper, because the plural article is joined with a noun singular.[1]

II. ADJECTIVE AND NOUN.

R. i. An adjective agrees with its noun, in number, gender, and case;[2] as, Baile *mòr*, clach *gheal*; bailtean *mòra*, clachan, geala, eich *ghlasa*.

R. ii. The adjective, when in the same clause with its noun, is generally placed after it; as, Dh' ith na bà *caola* na bà *reamhra*. When not in the same clause, it sometimes precedes, sometimes follows its noun; as, Is *fuar* an là an diugh. Tha 'n oïche so *dorcha*.

NOTES.

1. Some monosyllables are placed before their nouns, such as àrd, bàn, binn, bog, buan, beò, blàth, caol, ciùin, caomh, cas, ciar, cian, deagh, dearg, droch, dù, daor, dall, fliuch,

---

[1] *a* in a h-uile, when preceded by do, de, fo, o, &c., takes n-before it: as, do n-a h-uile fear, for do a h-uile fear. This probably gave rise to *na* in these expressions.

[2] This rule holds good only when the adjective *follows* its noun in the *same* member of a sentence, *i. e.* when it qualifies the *nominative* or *object*, or is in the subject or predicate of a proposition; as, Tha baile mòr 'an so. Is baile *bhrònach* mise. Is duine *truagh* am peacach. Sgrios na nàimhdean am baile *mòr*. Chàirich iad a' chlach *gheal*. But when it is used adverbially, or to qualify the *verb*, then the adjective, whatever its position, remains in the nom. sing. mas. whatever be the gender or number of the substantive to which it relates; as, Tha a' chlach sin *geal*. Is mòr Diana nan Ephèsianach. Tha na clachan sin *geal*. Is *geal* na clachan iad sin. Tha thu 'g ràdh gu'm beil do làmh goirt. Nach *gorm* sùilean a' phàiste?

frith, feall, fuar, fad, fàs, fionn, fíor, fir, garg, géur, glas, gorm, geal, grinn, lag, làn, las, leisg, liath, lom, mear, mion, mean, mòr, òg, trom, tlàth, ùr, &c.; as, cruaidh dhéuchainn, *a strenuous effort*; lag dhòchas, *faint hope*; deagh mhisneach, *good courage*; àrd-shagart,[1] *&c.*

2. An adjective referring to two nouns of different genders agrees with the nearer; as, eòrn' agus peasair *mhath*, *good barley and pease.* Peasair agus eòrna math.

3. An adjective qualifying a noun whose plural ends in an,

---

[1] " Such adjectives, placed before their nouns, often com-
" bine with them, so as to represent one complex idea, rather
" than two distinct ones; and the adjective and noun, in that
" situation, may rather be considered as *one* complex *term*, than
" as *two* distinct words, and written accordingly; as, òigfhear
" *a young man.* Garbhchriochan, *rude regions.*" Stewart's
Gram. p. 152.

When an adjective and noun combine in the manner above described, the accent of the accessory term is transferred to the antecedent; as, fear òg, a young *man*; òigear, *a youth*; crìochan garbh'a, Garbh'chrìochän; talamh glas', *lay land*; glas'tälämh, &c. To write compounds of this character as one undivided word would be quite proper, were some provision made in the orthography to simplify their appearance,[*] as in the case of òigear, seanair, dùghlas, mòrair, uabheist—contracted for sean athair, dùbh ghlas, mòr fhear, uamh bheist;— but in Garbhchriochan, ruadhbhoc, deaghghaine drochdhuine, gnàthfhocal, &c., such clusters of uncombineable or quiescent consonants occur, that there is much difficulty in separating the parts so as to read them with fluency. Besides, they do not so forcibly strike the mind when not viewed separately. Some mark of distinction seems therefore necessary between the terms. Accordingly, we find that the recommendation of Dr. Stewart has not been followed; but that compounds of the above description are written with a hyphen;[†] as, gnàth-fhocal, naomh-ionad, cuairt-ghaoth, &c.

---

[*] Thus Gara'chriochan, rua'bhoc, déu'ghean, gnà'fhocal, tlà'chridheach, &c.

[†] See our Gaelic Scriptures, passim.

a, or bh, is in the *plain* form; as, neadan beaga, feara mòra; anns na neadaibh beaga. But if the noun plural be of the first declension, or have the dative like the nominative plural, the adjective which follows it is *aspirated*; as nid bheaga, fir mhòra; dàin mhatha; bàird agus pìobairean matha; pìobairean agus bàird mhatha.

4. Some collective nouns occasionally take an adjective plural with their nominative singular; as, clann bheaga, muinntir òga, *young people*; but in other cases they require it in the singular; as, cleas na cloinne bige, *after the manner of children*.

III. NOUNS IN APPOSITION.

R. i. Substantives denoting the same person or thing agree in case; as, Tearlach Stiùart, *Charles Stuart*; Rìgh Seumas, *King James*.

NOTES.

1. Surnames are joined to proper names like adjectives; as, Alastair Donullach, *Alexander Donaldson*: Màiri Dhonullach, *Mary Donaldson*.

2. Mac is used in apposition with a *masculine* proper name, and nic with a *feminine*; as, Callum mac Phàdruic, *Malcolm Paterson*: Ceit nic Phàdruic, *Catherine Paterson.* [1]

3. Each of two nouns agreeing in the vocative requires the particle *a*; as *a* Thearlaich, *a* rùin, *Charles, my darling*; *a* Mhàiri, *a* ghaoil, *Mary, my love.*

4. An appellative in apposition with a proper name takes no article; as Eobhan-clobair, *Evan (the) shepherd*; Ioseph-saor,[2] *Joseph (the) carpenter*;—unless the appellative be a

---

[1] This is a distinction unknown in English, where both men and *women* are *sons*; as Janet Anderson, Margaret Thomson, Louisa mac George!

[2] As in the case of an adjective preceding its noun, the two substantives composing these names unite so closely, that they ought rather to be considered together as one complex term than as two distinct words, and accordingly connected with a hyphen.

compound term ; as, Alastair, *an* ceard-umha, *Alexander the coppersmith.* Ailean, *am* muillear-luaidh, *Alan, the fulling-miller.*

5. A term added to a name and surname describing the person's trade, profession, &c., requires the article ; as, Alastair Tàillear, *an* clachair, Iain Caimbeul, *am* maor.

6 Nouns in apposition take their adjectives between them ; as, Donull *ruadh* tàillear, *Donald roy* (the) *tailor* ; Eobhan *ban* ciobair, *Fair Evan* (the) *shepherd.* If there be two or more adjectives, the article accompanies the latter noun ; as, Eachann glas òg, *an* tuathanach, *Young wan Hector, the farmer.* Morrag bheag chiar, *a'* bhanarach, *Little swarthy Sal, the dairymaid.* v. supra, note 5.

7. Proper names of sovereigns are placed in the nominative, though apposed with a title in the genitive ; as, Mac righ *Sèumas.*[1] Ri linn ban-righ *Màiri, In the reign of queen Mary.*

8. A term in apposition having the article,[2] is put in the nominative, though the antecedent noun be in the genitive ; as, Each Iain Chaimbeil, *am maor.*

9. Though the former of two nouns in apposition be governed in the dative, the latter is in the nominative ; as, "d'ä bhràithr*ibh* uile, *mic* (not mac*aibh*) an rìgh," 1 Kings i. 9 "Ri Sarai ä bhean," Gen. xii. 11. Ghabh e gaol air Mòraig, maidionn òg nan ciabh tlàth, (not maidinn *oig), He fell in love with Mòrag,* (the) *young maid of the soft tresses.*

IV. PRONOUNS AND THEIR ANTECEDENTS.

1. Personal and possessive pronouns agree with their nouns in number, gender, and person ; as, 'Sgrìobh mo bhràthair li-

---

[1] On consideration it will be found, that every deviation of Gaelic syntax from a general rule has its rationale. If a proper name following a title were aspirated, the *sense* would be completely changed ; for Mac righ *Shéumais* would signify *the son of the king of Seumas,* which expression would present the idea that Seumas was the king's *territory,* not his *name.*

[2] Or preceded by a possessive pronoun ; as, Bean Eobhain, *do* bhràthair (not *do* brath*a*r) ; tigh Shéumais, *ä* mhac. v. 1 Kings i. 12 ; ii. 3, 24 ; viii. 65.

tir, agus chuir *e* do Dhun-éidin *i*. Chaill esan *ä* nàire agus ise *à* mothachadh.

2. A masculine noun, denoting an object of the female sex,[1] requires a pronoun feminine; as, Is deas am boirionnach *i*, She is a handsome woman; is àlainn *à* cruth.

3. Nouns preceded by gach, ioma, and a' h-uile, are generally referred to by a plural pronoun; as, Chaidh *gach* duine gu 'n aite, *Each man went to* their *place.* D. M'I. Edin. 1790, p. 74. *Gach* rìgh a thòisich 'ad aghaidh ghabh *iad* mar ragha an diùtha, id. p 16. *Gach* duine 'bha dha dha 'n *än* nàimhdean, Chinn *iad* dha 'n *än* càirdean matha, id. See Exod. xvi. 16, 29. Ps. cxxxv. 11. metr. vers.

4. The pronouns of the 1st and 2d person are also apposed with nouns, &c. of the 3d person; as Na 'm bu *mhi e*, If I were *he*.

5. Two or more singular subjects require a pronoun plural; as, Chaidh Iain agus Lachann a shealg, ach tillidh *iad* air *än* ais feasgar.

6. If a sentence or clause be the antecedent, the pronoun referring to it is in the 3d person masculine; as, Ged dh'òlamaid botal bu shuarach *e*. Fhuair e *ä* chuid de 'n dileab: ach cha do leig e air *e*.[2]

7. If a collective noun be the antecedent, the pronoun is in the 3d person plural;[3] as, Is aon sluagh a t' ann, agus aon teanga *ac*' uile; agus thòisich *iad* air so a dheanamh. Rachamaid agus cuireamaid *än* cainnt thar a cheile, Gen. xi. 6, 7.

8. Both the pronoun (personal or possessive) and the noun are sometimes expressed together; as, Fear do dhealbh bu tearc *e*, A man *of your form he was rare.* Cha n-e sin an ni

---

[1] A feminine noun denoting a male object requires a pronoun masculine; as, Is math an sgalag *e*. Tha *e*' nä bhantraich.

[2] The *masculine* noun nì (rud, or gnothach), seems to be here understood, to which the pronoun refers; as, Ged dh' òlamaid botal bu shuarach (an nì) *e*. 'S *e* (nì) a dh'fhàg gun airgiod mo phòca—'Ceann mo stòir 'bhi fo na leacaibh. R. Macdonald, p. 20. edit. 1809.

[3] If the noun be addressed, both the pronoun and verb must of course be in the 2d person plural; as A ghràisg, thugaibh oirbh! *Ye rabble, be gone!* See Noble's Heb. Rud. § 83.

a ta mi 'g ä iargaìnn, *That is not the* thing *which I am lament-*
ing it. An té a ta thu suirdhe *oìrre*, *The girl who thou art*
courting at her,[1] *i. e.* whom you are courting.

9. After a preposition ending in a vowel o of *mo*, *do*, my, thy,
is elided ; as, cuid de m' bhròn (pr. qŭch'ĕm vròn), *part of my*
sorrow. Do d' bhràthair (*dot* vrăh'ĕr), *to thy brother*. Ri d'
athair (ri tăh'ĕr) *to thy father*.

10. Interrogative pronouns precede the nouns to which they
refer ; as, Có d'athair ? Co iad na *fir* ud ? An interrogative
conjoined with a personal pronoun or a noun, asks a question
without the help of the verb *Is* ; as, C' ainm dhuit ? *What*
(is) *thy name ?* Co na fir sud ? *Who* (are) *they yon men ?*
See Obs. on the verb Is.

11. Interrogatives precede the prepositions which govern
them ; as, Co *air* a tha sibh a' bruidhinn ? *About whom are*
you talking ? Ciod mu 'm beil thu 'g gearn ? Cia *as* a thàinig
iad ?[2] *Whence came they ?*

---

[1] v. Noble's H. R. § 93. This construction most commonly
takes place with the relative ; as, An duine *a* fhuair thu *ä*
chuid, *The* man who *you received his property* (i. e. *whose* pro-
perty). Sid a' bhean *a* bha sinn a's tigh *aice*, Yon is *the wo-
man* who *we were in her house* (i. e. in *whose*). So, an té *a*
fhuair sinn an t-uan o *ä* bràthair. Gaisgeach *a* theich na tréin
as *ä* làthair, *A hero from whose presence the brave fled.* It
would be improper to use *two* prepositions in this last example,
and say Gaisgeach o 'n do theich na tréin *as* ä lathair. The
passage in Rev. xx. 11. "neach *d'* an do theich neamh agus ta-
lamh *o* ä ghnùis," seems therefore not to be conformable to the
Gaelic idiom. It should rather have been, neach *a* theich
neamh agus talamh o, (or roimh) ä ghnùis. v. also John xi. 2.
The preposition governing the relative may often be placed im-
mediately before it, in which case the personal pronoun is omit-
ted ; as, An te air am beil thu suirdhe ; Na daoine *a* tha thu
'bruidhinn *orra*, or *air* am beil thu bruidhinn.

[2] Co is often improperly used for cia ; as, *Co* as a thainig na
daoine ? This properly means, *out of* whom *came the men ?*
whereas the purport of the question is, whence *came the men* ?
Co dheth a rinneadh thu ? Co ann a chuireas mi 'm bainne ?
Co leis a chàireas mi so ? and the like, are liable to the same
objection, for, in strict propriety, co applies to persons only.

[Followed by a relative, *co* interrogates about an individual unseen or unknown ; as, Co 'tha sin ? *who is there* ? Co'rinn so ? *who did this* ? If the subject of inquiry be in view, or if its gender be known, then a personal pronoun corresponding to the subject in gender, &c. usually follows the interrogative ; as, Co è am fear ud ? *who is he* yon *one* ? Co *iad* na h-uaislean sin ? Co *i*¹ am boirionnach beag ud ? Co is sometimes used in the genitive ; as, A broinn *co* an d' thainig an eigh ? Job xxxviii. 29 : In Irish, Cia an bhrù as a ttanic an cuisne ? In the Manks, Ass quoi 'n vrèin haink y rio ?

CIA is used before adjectives ; as, Cia *f* had, a Thighearna, bhios fearg ort ? Ps. lxxix. 5. Cia *fad*, a Dhe ? Ps. lxxiv. 10. Sometimes before nouns ; as, Cia 'n rathad ? *what way* ? *which way* ? *how* ? Job xxxviii. 24. Cia 'n còs 'a bheil tuinidh an t-saoi ? *In what cave is the hero's abode* ? Oss. p. 119. l. 49. It is generally employed when the interrogation is exclamatory ; as, Cia lionmhor d' oibre, a Thighearna ! Ps. civ. 24. Nach, however, is perhaps oftener used in the spoken language when a question is put with admiration ; as, Nach ciatach a labhair e ! Nach uamhasach mòr an claidheamh sin ! CIOD is applied to *things* only ; as, Ciod 'ta so ? Ciod an rud 'tha sin ? Ciod th 'air d' aire ? *what do you mean* ? It is used in asking the nature of things ; as, Ciod am fiodh a th' ann ? *what* (sort of) *wood is it* ? Ciod an t-eun 'tha sin ? *what* (kind of) *bird is that* ?

Co, cia,³ ciod, are sometimes used, without interrogation, as a

---

¹ v. supra, p. 179, note 2d.

² The pronoun e is often used after ciod, referring to the masculine noun *ni* understood ; as, Ciod e ùrnaigh ? *i. e.* Ciod e (an ni ris an canar) ùrnaigh ? *what is it,* (the thing called) *prayer* ? In colloquial speech, ciod e is universally corrupted into gu dé or gu dé. This is further abridged into 'dé, which is employed in asking questions about any subject whatever ; as, 'Dé do naidheachd ? &c. This corruption is also fixed in the Irish ; as, Go de ta tu ag iarraidh ? *what are you in quest of* ?

³ Cia appears to be the imperative of the obsolete verb ci,*

---

* We still have the word chì, *I see or shall see,* which must have sprung from the root cì, though now it is only used as the future of the irregular verb faic. v. Lhuyd's Ir. Dic. v. cì.

Q

kind of demonstratives , as, Tha fios agam *co* thu. *I know who thou art.* Cha n-aithne dhomh *cia* 'n taobh a théid mi. *I know not* what *way to go.* Nochd dhuinn *ciod* a their sinn ris. Job xxxvii. 19.]

V. A VERB AND ITS SUBJECT.

R. i. A verb agrees with its nominative [1] in number and person ; as, Sgrìobh thusa, *Write thou* ; thigeadh esan, *Let him come.*

---

to see, and the pronoun è, united into one word, ciè or cia (so do è has become da; fo è fotha). Hence it means to show, give, hand, or reach ; as, C' è sin, *Show me that, let me see that* ; c' è dhomh 'n clobha, *give or hand me the tongs*; c' i do làmh, *give me your hand*; c' iad na daoine,† let me see, show me, the men. From these and the like examples cia appears plainly to include a verb. In our older writings it was used, as still in Ireland, for co ; as, *Cia* chuairticheas do bhith, a Dhé ? D. Buchanan, i. l. 41. *Cia* chreid ar n-iomradh ? Isa. liii. 1. Ir. vers. The probable analysis of it here is ci è, *show him*, or ci è a, *show him who*; in English, simply *who*? From being used to distinguish or separate one or more objects from among a number, this verb naturally took an interrogative turn. In every connexion, however, it retains its primitive signification ; as, cì e, or cia d' each-sa ('nàm measg sin), *show me, let me see your horse* (among these); or, as more commonly expressed in English, *Which* is your horse? &c. A Dhia, cia mòrdha d'ainm ! *O God, behold how great is thy name !*

[1] The 1st person singular past subjunctive (when that tense is used optatively), sometimes, in poetry, takes the termination of the 2d and 3d person singular; as, A righ gu faic*eadh* mi slàn thu ! *O may I see thee in health !* Gillies' Collec. p. 61. The termination is at other times thrown out, and the pronoun united to the verb ; as, gu faic*eam* (faic-mi, faic-im). As it is just *mi* that is here transposed, it ought to be separated from the verb by a hyphen, not incorporated with it, and written *am* or *eam* ; as that would not disguise the etymology of the syllable, and confounds the person with the 1st pers. sing. imperative.

---

† It is more usual to hear expressions like these pronounced with an aspiration between ci and the pronoun ; as, ci dh-è 'n ladar ; ci dh.i do làmh ; ci dh-iad na daoine.

R. ii. The nominative is most commonly placed
next *after* the verb ; as, Is *e* ; Bha *sinn*. An cuala
tu ? *Didst thou hear* ? Nach d'thàinig *Callum* ? *Has
Malcom not come* ?

NOTES.

1. No nominative is expressed along with those parts of the
verb which have personal terminations ; as, Iarraibh air tus
rìoghachd Dhe, Mat. vi. 33. Na tugaibh breth. id. vii. 1.
Thiginn gu luath, *I would come readily*. [The expression
Fosglaibh *sibhse* dorsa nan nial, *Open ye the gates of the clouds*,
Ossian, Croma, 3, 5. is therefore erroneous, where the personal
pronoun is repeated after the termination *ibh*. It should have
been, Fosglaibh-se dorsa nan nial, which corresponds with the
measure of the verse, and is unobjectionable in point of gram-
mar. We might as well say, Thiginn *mise*, as Fosglaibh *sibhse*.]

2. In the responsive form, either affirmative or negative, the
nominative is seldom expressed ; as, Am faca tu iad ? Chunnaic.
Yes. Cha n- f haca. *No.* But when the answer is emphati-
cal, or made by Is, the nominative must be repeated ; as, Cha
n-f haca tu e ? Chunnaic mi. *I* DID. Cha n- f haca tù.
You did NOT. An i bh' ann ? Cha n- *i*. *No.* 'S *i*, *Yes.*

3. In poetry the nominative is sometimes placed before its
verb ; as,

> *Mise* gu bràth cha dìrich,
> *Ise* gu d'linn cha teirinn, R. McD. p. 29.
> *Never ascend shall* I, *never descend will* she.

4. Relative pronouns always precede their verbs ; as, Co'm
fear *a* theich ? An rud *nach* faigh thu. 'S e so *na* f huair mi.

5. After the verb Is, the predicate comes before the sub-
ject ;' as, Is math am *bàrd* Alastair. Bu *duine* tréun e. *He*

' It is sometimes otherwise ; as Is *tu* mo rùn, *Thou art my
darling*. Is *iad* do bhràithrean, *They are thy brothers*. If the
verb be suppressed, the place of the personal pronoun is trans-
posed ; as, mo rùn *thu*, for is *tu* mo rùn : so, cas a shiubhal nan

was a valiant man. If the predicate want the article, its adjective follows it; as, Is latha dorcha so. *This is a dark day* but Is dorch' an latha so, *This day is dark.*

6. An infinitive and its regimen is often the subject to a verb; as, Is math *thu a thighin.* It is good *that you have come.*

7. By a pleonasm the same verb has sometimes a noun and pronoun together for its subject; as, *Luchd* a' chruidh, bi'dh *iad* a's tigh, *The cow-graziers they will be in.* Chaidh e 'n caisead mo *bhruthach, My ascent it has become steeper.* Vide p. 179, n. 8.

8. Of two verbs united by a conjunction, the latter only, in general, has the nominative expressed; as, Cha d' ith 's cha d' òl *mi* sian an diugh. Dh' fhalbh, 'us thàinig *iad,* They *went,* and *have returned.*

9. The article, an adjective, or a branch of the sentence sometimes intervenes between the verb and its subject; as, Thuit a' *ghaoth.* Their gach *fear.* Chìtear, *aig toiseach a' bhùird,* clobair; There is seen, *at the head of the table,* a shepherd.

10. The verb is sometimes understood; as, Mu'n cuairt a' ghlaine, (Put) *round the glass.* A nall sin, a bhean, (Send) *that over, mistress.*

11. The nominative is suppressed in poetry, though rarely; as, Iordain, c' arson a phill air d' ais? *Jordan, why returnedst back?* Ps. cxiv. 5. metr. vers.

12. Participles agree with subjects of any number or gender; as, Tha 'n *samhradh* a' tighin. Bha na *mnathan* a' buain. Toirm *fheadanan (fheadan)* 'g àn glèusadh. Tha 'n *obair* crìochnaichte. Bha na *dorsan* dùinte.

---

stùc *thu,* for Bu tu cas, &c. Sgipear ri la gaillinn' *thu,* for Bu *tu* 'n sgipear, &c. The noun and pronoun are used in the 3d person without pleonasm; as, Is *e* mo ghràdh *Alastair,* Alexander he *is my love.* B' *iad* mo ghaol na *gaisgich,* The heroes they were (the objects of) my love. 'S *i* 'n luran *i,* She *is the dandy,* she, *i. e.* what a jewel she is!

II. GOVERNMENT.

I. OF THE ARTICLE. v. p. 50, 51, and 60, 61.

II. OF NOUNS.

R. i. A noun denoting the possessor of any object is put in the genitive ;[1] as, Nighean tuathanaich. *A farmer's daughter.* Tigh m' athar, *my father's house.* Mullach nam beann. *Iòseph an t-saoir, The carpenter's Joseph.*

R. ii. The name signifying the possessor is always placed last; as, Sgiath Thréunmhoir, *Trénmor's shield.* Fear Mhurlagain, *The proprietor* or *renter of Murlagan.* Bean na Curra, *The proprietrix* or *lady of* Cùrr. Eobhan a' bhàta, *Evan of the boat,* i. e. the boatman. Cu-chaorach, *a sheep-dog,* &c.

NOTES.

1. Possession is often denoted, as in Hebrew, by the mere *position* of the nouns, without any sign of case ; as, Mac Iehoiada ; Foighidin Iob Ceann dràchd. Toiseach bàta.

2. The genitive is to be understood actively or passively according to the sense ; as, Gràdh Dhia, God's love *towards* us, or ours *towards* him.

The governed noun is sometimes plain, sometimes aspirated ; as, Cas cuirce, cearc-fhraoich : Leitir-*mhòrair* ; Dail-*choinnidh,*[2] *Dalwhinny.* v. p. 7.

---

[1] To this rule are to be referred expressions like the following ; geinn òir, *a wedge of gold* ; bràisd airgid, *a silver brooch* ; mac gaoil, *a son of love,* i. e. a dear son. Alastair cridhe, *Alexander of heart,* i. e. a darling,—R. M^cD. p. 26. Loch mo chridhe, id p. 28. La an àidh, *day of happiness,* i. e. glorious or charming day. A mhic cridhe, *son of heart,* i. e. dear fellow, &c.

[2] Many proper names of places are compounds of the above character. Such names, in Gaelic, consist 1st, of a single noun ; as, Arasaig, Clàidich :—2d, of an article and noun ; as, am

3. A noun denoting an individual of a species is plain; as, ceann *tairbh* (*the head of a bull*. Adharc *goibhre*, a *goat's horn*.

4. A proper name masculine is aspirated; as, Saighdearan *Thearlaich*. Anna *Dhònuill*, *Donald's Anna*. A proper name feminine is plain ;[1] as, Moladh *Mòraig*, *Morag's eulogy*. Feill-*bride*, *St. Bridget's vigil*. Feill-*moire*, *Marymas*. Bràthair *Ceite*. Piuthar *Seònaid*.—Proper names of places of class 1, 3, 5, and 6, are aspirated whether masculine or feminine; as, Muinntir *Chlàidich*. Fear *Dhail*-chuilidh. Crodh *Bhail'*-an-àbaidh. Donull *Cheann*-loch-iall.—If the proper name of a person be preceded by a title, the title is aspirated, and the name suffers no flexion; as, Mac *Shir* Tormaid, *Sir Norman's son*. Fearann *dhiùc* Gòrdan, Tigh Chaiptein Ros. v. p. 178, n. 7.

5. When a governed appellative noun becomes itself to govern another noun in the genitive, the former is usually left in the nominative : as, ola fras-*lìn* (for ola froise lìn), *oil of lint-seed*. Ceann tigh-Challum (for tighe). So clach air muin *clach* Mhic Leòid, (for cloiche) *Proverb*. Measg *clann* nan daoin', Ps. xii. 1. ed. 1715. Air barraibh *sgiath* na gaoith', id. Ps. xviii. 10.

6. A single proper name in regimen, or a succession of them, is put in the genitive; as, Mac Ioseiph an *t-saoir*, *The son of*

Bràighe, a' Chorpaich, na Cluainean :—*3d*, of two nouns combined as above ; as, Aird-seile, Dail-chuilidh :—*4th*, of an article, noun, and adjective, or other noun ; as am Baile-meadhonach, an Torra-beithe :—*5th*, of a noun, article, and noun ; as, Bail'-an-àbaidh, Cul-na-càpaig, Caolas-nan-con : or—*6th*, of three or more nouns ; as, Ceann-loch-iall, Caolas-mhic-phàdraic, Druim-tigh'-mhic-ghille-chatain.

[1] In Argyleshire, however, and some other parts of the Highlands, a proper name feminine is aspirated; as, Fear *Mhuire*, Matth. i. 6.* Tobar-*mhoire*. Bràthair *Cheit*. Bainis *Shèonaid*. In this case, if an adjective accompany the governed noun, instead of agreeing therewith in the genitive, it is put in the nominative; as, Bràthair Cheit *mhór*. Bainis Sheonaid *bhàn*. Pàiste Mhairi Ruadh,—for Ceite móire, Seonaide bàine, Màiri Ruaidhe, &c.

---

* Scotch and Irish version. Sheshey *Voirrey*.—*Manks*.

the carpenter's Joseph. Fionn mac Cumhail mhic Trathuil mhic Tréunmhoir.

7. Some nouns govern the infinitive ; as, Làmh a sgapadh an òir, *Hand to scatter* (i. e. liberal in spending) *gold* ; cas a shiubhal an fhirich, *foot to wander* (i. e. good at travelling among) *the wilds.* Sometimes *a* is omitted ; as, Lamh thogail an àil, *Hand to rear* (good at rearing) *young cattle.*

8. After a word of quantity, the genitive or the preposition *de* may be used ;[1] as, mòran bainne, or de bhainne, *a great deal of milk.* Pailteas càise, or de chàise, *plenty of cheese.*

9. Possession is sometimes denoted by the prepositions aig, do,[2] le ; as, Sin an t-each *aig* Séumas, That is *James's* horse ; So an t-each *agamsa.* This is *mine.* Is mac *dhòmhsa* an t-òganach so. This youth is a son of *mine.* Co leis so ? *Whose* is this ? Leamsa. *Mine.* Duine *le* Dia, A man *of* God.

10. The article or an adjective sometimes comes between the governing and governed noun ; as, Turus *fada* cuain, *A long sea-voyage.* Tùr nan clach liomha. Tùr *Garrannach uasal* nan clach snaidhte, *The noble Garrian tower of hewn stones.*

III. OF PRONOUNS.

POSSESSIVE.

1. Mo, do, and ä, *his*, aspirate the word which follows them ; as, mo *ch*eann, do *ch*asan, ä *sh*ùilean. Mo *dh*eagh charaid, *My excellent friend.* Air m' *fh*irinn, By my troth. A, *her*, ar, ur or bhur, än, äm do not aspirate ; as ä ceann, ä sùilean, ar cinn, ur màthair, än teaghlach, äm bràthair.

2. These pronouns always precede their nouns.

IV. OF ADJECTIVES.

1. An adjective prefixed to a noun, verb, or to another adjec-

---

[1] If the governed noun have an adjective or regimen, *de* only must be used ; as, slat de dh-anart caol. Pùnnd de dh-ìm ùr. Culaidh de fhionna'h chàmhal, Matth. iii. 4. Peiteag de bhian ròin ; stiallaire de chaile dhuibh.

[2] So in Hebrew, Gen. xxv. 20, sister *to* Laban ; Piuthar *do* Laban. Vide Parkhurst's Lex. ל. 17.—and Noble's Rud. § 90.

t've, aspirates either;[1] as dearg-shuil, *a red eye*, àrd-mhol, *highly-extol*, (v. p. 7, 8, *bot.*) But a word in d, t, s, following sean, *old*, is plain; as sean or seann[2] duine, an t seann tuadh, an seann sluagh. *The old man, tenantry, people.*

2. Adjectives of fulness govern the genitive; as, Làn òir, *full of gold.* Làn tholl, *full of holes.* When an adjective follow the regimen, instead of the genitive, the preposition *de* is used after the adjective; as, Làn de chraobhan mòra, rather than chraobh mòra, *full of large trees.* Adjectives of scarcity or want, generally take *de*; as, Gann de stòras, *scarce of wealth.* Both classes take de when the noun which they govern has the article; as, Làn de 'n chaitheamh, *full of consumption.* Gann de 'n tombaca, *scarce of tobacco.*

3. Adjectives signifying willingness and their opposites, govern the infinitive; as, Tha mi toileach falbh, *I am willing to go.* Deònach do phòsadh, *willing to marry thee.*

4. Adjectives signifying profit or disprofit, require a preposition after them; as, Math aig fairge, *good at sea.*—air a' chnatan,—*for a cold.*—air astar,—*on a journey.*—air òrain, —*at (singing) songs*—ann an caonnaig,—*in a row.*—gu dol 's an ruaig,—*in a retreat.*—a. bhualadh bhuillean,—*at dealing blows.* So, Math d' a mhàthair,—ri fuachd,—m' à chuid.— Trom air brògan. *Ole air pàidheadh, &c.*[3]

5. An adjective preceding its adjunct, suffers no flexion in termination; as, Clann an aon duine, *The children of the same man.* Os ceann an àrd-doruis, *Above the lintel.*

V. NUMERALS.

1. Aon, dà, and a' cheud, aspirate their nouns; as, aon

---

[1] The prepositive particles an, ath, comh, &c. being of the nature of adjectives, also aspirate the words to which they are prefixed. v. p. 34.

[2] In some districts sean in this situation is pronounced and written seann, and ban is agreeably to the like pronunciation, written bann; as bann-dia, *a goddess*, banntrach. The prefix an is sometimes written ann before d, t; as, ann-dòchas, *despair*, anntlachd, *indecorum.*

[3] To this are to be referred expressions like these; Fada no rid *dhomh* 'bhi ann, *Whether I be there long or not*; Bea g-

fhear; aon *chaora*; an¹ ceud fhear; a' cheud uair, *the first time.* After *aon* a noun in d, t, s, is plain; as, aon duine; aon deise, *one suit*; aon tigh; aon té, *one female*; aon sluagh, *one people.*

2. Dà governs its noun in the *dative* singular: as, dà chois, dà làimh, dà fhear. The plural is never joined with it. If the noun be followed by an adjective, the adj. is put in the nom. sing. fem.;² as, dà bhradan mhòr, *two large salmon.* Dà léig bhuadhach, mheallach, ghuamach. A. M'Donald's Songs, p. 107. After a preposition, the adjective is put in the dative singular; as, do dhà nighin òig; *to two young girls.* Aig an dà chaileig bhig; Air dà shilling shasonnaich, *for two shillings.* Though the noun be governed, it still remains in the singular; as, ceann an dà mheòir, *the ends of the two fingers.* Buinn à chioise, *the soles of both his feet.* So, clann na dà mhnà, *The children of both wives.* Prìs an dà eich. Màl an dà thighe. Fradharc mo dhà shùl'.

VI. OF VERBS.

R. i. An active verb governs its object in the accusative,² as, Bris an t-aran, *Break the bread.* Thog iad tigh, *They have built a house.*

R. ii. The object is placed immediately after the

---

no mòr *leat* e; Trom no atrom *ort* iad; elliptical idioms for cia dhiu bhios mi ann fada no goirid, &c.

¹ Often a' cheud fhear. But though an adjective ecede its noun, the article must *agree* with that nor   s, am moraire, a' bhan mhoraire, an ....gear, an òg-bher   74. 1.

² In poetry, it is sometimes put in the nom. p   as, dà bhradan mhòra. dà nighin bheaga.

³ Neuter verbs have sometimes an *object* after ..em; as, Dhìrich e 'm monadh, *He ascended the hill.* Theirinn sinn am bruthach, *We descended the brae.* But the object has a preposition sometimes expressed before it; as, Dhìrich e *ris* a' mhonadh; Theirinn sinn *leis* a' bhruthach.

nominative;[1] as Thog iad *na siùil, They hoisted the sails.* Mharbh e fiadh, *He shot a deer.*

NOTES.

1. An adverb sometimes intervenes between the nominative and the object; as, Rinn e *min* a' chlach, *He made the stone smooth.* Cuir *dìreach* e, *Set it perpendicular.* Leìgìbh *gu ciùin* sios e, *Let it down softly.*

2. In poetry the object sometimes precedes the verb; as

> Creud e Dia, no creud e 'ainm,
> Cha tuig na h-aingle 's àirde 'n glòir.

What God is, or what his name, the angels most exalted in glory cannot comprehend. D. Buchanan, Hymn, i. l. 1, 2.

3. The object is sometimes the branch of a sentence or *clausular* noun;[2] as, Chi mi gu'm beil thu toilichte, *I see that thou art satisfied.* Chuala mi A' CAOIDH E.

4. A neuter verb may have a *kindred* noun as its object; as, Mu'n *caidil* thu *cadal* 'a bhàis. *'Ruith* mi mo *réis.*

5. Many active and neuter verbs require a preposition or adverb after them to complete their sense; as Leig *as* mo làmh, *Let-go my hand.* Buail *air* an obair. Cuir seachad an gunna, *Lay-by the gun.* Cùm an àird do cheann, *Keep-up your head.*

6. Active verbs which transfer their regimen to some person or thing mentioned, govern the accusative, and take a preposition before the object receiving the benefit or injury; as, Thug iad urram *do* 'n righ, *They gave honour to (honoured) the king*; Bhuail e clach *air* Alastair, *He struck a stone on Alexander, i. e.* He struck Alexander with a stone.

---

[1] But it never can be placed *between* the verb and its subject without altering the sense; as,

> Leighis gach *éucail*-anma e.

He healed every soul-disease. D. Buchanan, Hymn ii. l. 55.

It should have been, Leighis e gach éucail-anma.

[2] See Philological Notes at the end of Dr. Hunter's Livy, p. 326—329.

The object of the verb, or of the preposition, is often understood ; as, Leig *(fois)* leis a' phàiste, *Let the child alone.* Cuir air a' phoit, *i. e.* Cuir a' phoit air *(an eine)*, *Put on the pot.* Togamaid òirnn, (sup. ar breacain or r r u-eallaichean,) *Let us set off* ; verbatim, *Let us lift on us our plaids, or burdens,* similar to the Hebrew expression, Let us gird our loins.

7. The passive form of active and neuter verbs is followed by the preposition *le* ;[1] as, Cha togar leam fonn air choir, *By me the song cannot be raised a-right.* Gillies, p. 55. Ghuileadh leinn gu goirt, *We wept bitterly.* Ps. cxxxvii. 1. Cia mar dh' fhaodar leinn ? *How can we ?* Id. 4.

8. Transitive verbs which require a preposition in the active, are also followed by the same in the passive voice ; as, Thugadh urram do 'n righ, *Honour was given to the king.* Bhuaileadh clach *air* Alastair, *Alexander was struck with a stone.*

9. An impersonal verb takes *do* after it ; as, Thuit do 'n latha 'bhi fliuch, *It happened to be a wet day.* Thachair dhomh falbh, *I happened to go.*

10. Bu, *was*, aspirates the following consonant, except d, t ; as, Bu bheag à mhath, *It was of little use.* Bu dearg à leachd, *Red was her cheek.* Bu tréun an duin' e, *He was a brave man.*

11. The infinitive governs its object, *after it*, in the genitive ; as, A' briseadh arain, *breaking bread*, Acts ii. 36. A' séideadh bagraidh agus àir, *breathing threatening and slaughter.* Id. ix. 1. A' siubhal bheann, *wandering the hills.* Dol a phòsadh mnà, *going to marry a wife.* If its object *precede* the infinitive, it is governed in the accusative ; as, Chum *fuil* a dhòrtadh, *to shed blood.* Gu réis a ruith, *to run a race.* Gus an *snàth* a dhath, *to dye the yarn.* When the infinitive is in regimen, it is subject to the same restrictions with other nouns ; as, A' gabhail òran-an-t-samhraidh ; ag òl deoch-an-doruis, a' dùnadh dorus-cùil an tighe. See p. 186, n. 5.

12. Participles are followed by the prepositions of their own verbs ; as, A' bualadh air an obair, *beginning the work.* Iar urram a thoirt *do* 'n righ, *after having given honour to the king.* Bha ar breacain suainte umainn, *our plaids were wrapped about us.*

---

[1] Rarely by do ; as, Measar dhomh gur tu Mac Ruairi, *I opine that thou art Mac-Rory.* R. Mac Donald, p. 32.

13. Iar, an déigh, an déis, and taréis, preceding the infinitive, require *do* after them ; as, Iar *do* 'n t-samhradh tighin, *after summer came,* or *when summer comes.* Iar éirigh *do* 'n ghréin, *after the sun arose,* or *when the sun shall arise.*

14. One verb governs another in the infinitive ; as, Faodaidh tu falbh, *you may go.* Théid sinn a dh' iasgach, *we shall go to fish.* 1. The infinitive sometimes takes a preposition before it ; as, Tha iad *ri* tighin, *they are to come.* Tha a' bhean *gu* laidhe, *the woman is about to accouch.* Tha sinn a' dol *g'* àn iarraidh, *we are going to seek them.* 2. Bi, and verbs of motion, require *a* (do) before the infinitive ; as, Féumaidh sibh *a* bhi tapaidh, *ye must be clever.* Tha mi 'dol *a* chur, *I am going to sow.* 3. Verbs followed by a preposition, (as abair ri) impersonals, (as éirich, tachair, tuit) and such as are of the nature of auxiliaries, (as faod, féum, fimir, theab, is còir, is éudar, &c.) govern the infinitive *plain* without a preposition ; as Abair *ri* Sìne tighin, *tell Jane to come* ; Iarr air Eóbhan bualadh, *tell Evan to strike* ; Na leigibh *le* Pàraic losgadh, *do not permit Patrick to fire* ; unless its object[2] precede the infinitive, in which case *do* (a) must follow the object ; as, Abair ri Mòir òran *a* ghabhail, *tell Mòr to sing a song* ; Abair ri Donachadh urchair *a* losgadh, *tell Duncan to fire a shot.*

---

[1] Gu here seems to be corruptly used for do. In Cantyre they use *a* in expressions like the above ; as, Chaidh iad *a* 'n iarraidh ; tha iad a' dol *a* 'n cruinneachadh.

[2] The object is often a possessive pronoun, which, in this situation, must be translated by a *personal* ; as, Theab iad mo mharbhadh, *they well nigh killed me* ; féumar ur pàidheadh, *ye must be paid* ; is còir àn toirt a's tigh, *it is proper to take them in* ; cha n-fhaodar àm bacadh, *they must not be hindered* : and, emphatically, theab e *mo* mharbh-*sa* cuideachd, *he almost killed* ME *too* ; féumar ur pàidheadh-*se* co dhiù, YE *must be paid at any rate* ; féumar ur bualadh-se mar an céudna, YE *must also be struck.* But when emphasis is expressed, the emphatic form of the personal pronoun is more generally employed ; which, indeed, gives the sense with more force and perspicuity than the Syntax exemplified ; as, theab e *mise* 'mharbhadh cho math riutsa, *he almost killed* ME *as well as* THEE ; féumar *thusa*' a phàidheadh an diugh, YOU *must be paid to-day.*

15. Gu, gus, los, brath, chum, air tì, 'an rùn, before the infinitive, express purpose or intention; as, Chaidh e g' àm pòsadh. An ann los mo bhualadh a tha thu ? *Do you mean to strike me ?* Am beil thu brath an t-airgiod a phàidheadh? *Do you intend to pay the money ?* Thug e thairis e chum a chéusadh. Matth. xxvii. 26.—'An comhair and 'an impis intimate that the verbal action is, or was, just upon the eve of taking effect; as, Tha 'n tigh 'an comhair tuiteam, *The house is upon the eve of falling* (almost down). Bha iad 'an impis sgàineadh le gàireachdainn, *They were well-nigh bursting with laughter.*

VII. OF ADVERBS.

1. The simple adverbs, ro, glé, fìr ; cha, do, do or a, ni, nior or nar, *precede* and *aspirate* the words which they modify ; as, Ro *mh*ath, *very good.* Glé *bh*ochd, fìr *bh*ochd, *very poor.* Cha *bh*i. Do *bh*ris mi. Cha do gheall thu. Do *bh*riseadh e. Do bhriseadh leat. Do or a bhriseadh, *to break.* Nior ghabh se gràin, Ps. xxi. 24. and xxxi. 8, met. ver. Nior chluinnean sgeul marbh ort ! *May I hear no death tale of thee !* R. M'D. p. 122. Nar a mheal mi mo shlàinte ! *May I not enjoy my health !* A. Mac Dougald's Songs, p. 41. line 8, 9.

2. Compound adverbs, as gu fìor, gu garg, &c., are generally placed either *between* the subject and object, or *after* the object of the verbs which they modify ; as, Thuirt e *gu math* e, *he spoke it well.* Na cronaich mi *gu garg*, Ps. vi. 1 —The adverb is placed immediately after a verb in the imperative mood ; as, Cuirear gu h-obann gu nàir' iad, Ps. vi. 10.

3. Cha takes n- before the following vowel or f aspirate ; as, Cha n-òl mi ; cha n-fhaod iad.—Ni takes h before a vowel, m before a labial, and n before a lingual ; as, Ni h-eagal leam 's ni 'n càs, Ps. xxiii. met. ver.—Ni 'm bi mi fada *beò*.

4. The particle gu is expressed only before the first of two or more adjectives ; as, Gu fallain, fuasgailt. Gu furanach, fialaidh, fàilteach : unless with conjunctions ; as, Gu dubh 's gu dona, *unluckily and badly.* Gu fial *'s* gu farsainn, *liberally and extensively.* Gu math *no* gu sath, *well or ill.*

VIII. OF PREPOSITIONS.

R. i. The simple prepositions, aig, air, ann, &c., govern the dative of nouns, and incorporate with

the pronouns which they affect; as, aig mnaoi, *in the possession of a woman*; air a' bhòrd, *on the table.* Anns an t-sùil; air na fearaibh. Agam, for ag mi; annaibh, for ann sibh, &c.

R. ii. The compound prepositions govern the genitive; as, 'An aghaidh an t-srutha, *in the face of the stream*, i. e. *against*. Air son airgid, *for the sake of money*, i. e. *for*.—The genitive is here governed by the *noun* which follows the preposition.

NOTES.

1. De, do, fo, fa, mar, mu, roimh, tre, troi, aspirate a noun without the article; de, do, fo, fa, mu, roimh, tre, troi, also aspirate a noun singular having the article;[1] as, de chàise, *of cheese*; do dhuine; fo gheilt, *under fear*.—De 'n chàise, *of the cheese*; do 'n chù, *to the dog*; fo 'n chirc, *under the hen.*—De and do take dh- between them, and a vowel or f aspirate;[2] as, de dh-iasg, *of fish*; do dh-Iosa, *to Jesus.*

Sometimes de and do are changed into *a*; as, graim *a* dharan; dol *a* dh-fhaicinn. Sometimes the dh alone remains; as, Chaidh i 'dh-Eirinn; and often, in careless speaking, every trace of the preposition is lost; as, Chaidh e *Gh*lasgho, where nothing appears to govern the aspirate form of the noun.

2. Air, in some phrases, aspirates its regimen; as, air ghoil, *boiling*; air bhoile, *mad*; air thalamh, *on earth.*

3. The euphonic particle *an* or *am*, is inserted between the preposition ann and a noun singular or plural, used indefinitely; as, Ann *an* tigh, *in a house*; ann *am* baile; ann *an* tighean; ann *am* bailtean.[3] Before the article or a relative, ann is writ-

---

[1] Except nouns in d, t, s; as, de 'n dùthaich, do 'n duine, fo 'n t-sùil, mu 'n t-saoghal, troi 'n targaid.

[2] In some districts, e and i initial are pronounced as if preceded by y consonant; thus, yeòlas Yeesa; for eolas Iosa. Where this pronunciation prevails, dh- is not used: but where e i are pronounced pure, the aspiration is inserted to prevent a hiatus; as, do dh-Ailein; pios de dh-fheòil; de dh-iarann, de dh-òr, de dh-ùir, &c.

[3] Very often the preposition is elided; as, An tigh na daorsa

ten *anns*; as, anns an tigh; anns a' bhaile; anns na tighean; anns na bailtean;—An càs anns an robh iad, *the danger in which they were*; Cor anns nach 'eil e, *A condition in which he is not.* Bha brìgh anns na thubhairt e,[1] *There was substance in what he said.*

Ann and a possessive pronoun, preceding a noun, are to be translated by the indefinite article; as, Tha e *ann a* shaor (contracted, *'nä* shaor), *he is a carpenter.* Bha e 'nä shaighdear. Bi'dh iad 'nän daoine foghainteach. When the pronoun precedes a noun signifying an object without life, the expression is often tantamount to a present participle in English; as, Tha i 'nä codal,[2] *She is sleeping,* or *asleep.* Bha iad 'näm falus, *They were perspiring.* Tha iad 'nän teann-ruith, *They are running at full speed.*

4. Os,[3] seach, and eadar, govern the nominative; as, os *'eann*

In the house of bondage; am baile Bhóid, *in Rothesay*; am bail' eile, *in another town.* This ellipsis is always left unmarked; but as *am, an* may in this connexion be mistaken for the *article*, they should be written 'am, 'an, for the sake of distinction; as, am bail' eile, THE *other town*; 'am bail' eile, IN another town.

[1] Anns is frequently contracted 's; as, 'S an tigh; 's an fhoghar, *in autumn*; 's an dùthaich; 's an tìr, &c. In some instances the article is dropped altogether, and the first and last letters of the preposition remain; as, a's tigh, a's dorus,—for anns an tigh, &c. When this contraction takes place before a vowel, or f, t- is prefixed to the noun; as, a's t-carrach; a's t-fhoghar, for anns an earrach, &c.

Here mo, do, often become am-ad; as, Bha thu ann *ad* sheasamh, *You were standing.* Bì a mi ann *am* mharsanta treis, *I was a merchant for some time.* The preposition is then often omitted; as, Bha mi am chadal: bha thu ad dhùsgadh. After a vowel, am and ad generally lose the *a*; as, Bha mi 'm chadal, bha thu 'd dhùsgadh.

[3] In the North Highlands, os governs the genitive; as, Os do chinn, *above thee.* In some places, os is pronounced *fos*; as, fos do chionn; cha ghabh mi fos làimh e, *I will not undertake it.* In this form it governs the dative: n- is inserted before it and an initial vowel; as, fos n-àird, fos n-ear, fos n-ìosal; or, os n-àird, &c.

an doruis, *Above the door.* Cha téid sinn seach an drochaid,
We will not go beyond the bridge. Is làidir thusa seach Coin-
neach, *You are strong in comparison with Kenneth.* Eadar am
bogha 's an t-sreang, *Between the bow and the bow-string.*
When eadar signifies *between*, it requires the plain form; when
it means *both*, it takes the aspirate : as, Eadar mise 's tusa bi-
theadh e ; *Between me and thee let it* (the matter) *be.* Eadar
bheag 'us mhór, *Both great and small.*

5. Gus and mar take the nominative of a noun definite ;
as, Gus a' bhàs, *Unto death.* Ràinig e gus an long, *It reached
to the ship.* Mar a' ghealach, *as the moon.* Mar na réultan,
as the stars. Mar do bhean, *As or for thy wife.*

6. Fàr, bhàrr, chum, and trìd, govern the genitive ; as Fàr
an rathaid, R. Mac D. p. 22. Bhàrr na cathrach, *Off the chair.*
Trìd Chriosta. Trìd incorporates with the pronouns tusa and
esan, making trìd-sa, *through thee*; trìd-san, *through him.*
Triomsa, *through me*, is rare.

7. A, gu, le, ri, are used before consonants ; as, á Dùn, *from
Down* ; gu bàs, *to death* ; le minidh, *with an awl* ; ri briseadh,
breaking ; h- is often inserted between these and a vowel ; as,
á h-Eirinn ; gu h-ealamh ; le h-oillt. As, gus, leis, ris, are
employed before the article, relatives, and possessive pronouns ;
as, As an doire, *from the grove* ; am fear leis an leis e, *the man
to whom it belongs* ; sin rud ris nach aidich mi, *that is a matter
which I will not admit* ; gus do bhualadh, *to strike thee.*

8. It is usual to repeat the preposition before each noun ;
as, Gun athadh, gun nàire, *without fear or shame.* Ri cur 's
ri cliathadh, *sowing and harrowing.*

IX. OF CONJUNCTIONS.

1. Agus, 'us, neo, no, air dheagh, ach, couple like cases of
nouns and tenses of verbs ;[1] as, Pìob agus bratach, *A bag-pipe
and pennon.* Gruth 'us uachdar, *Curds and cream.* Esan neo
ise, *He or she.* Falbh, ach na fuirich, *Go, but do not tarry.*
Gabh, air dheagh fàg e, *Take, or leave it.*

---

[1] Sometimes they unite different forms of the noun and
tenses of verbs ; as Ä bhean agus Ceit, *his wife and Catherine.*
Donull bàn agus mo bhràthair. Dean suidhe, air neo gabhar
ort, *Sit down, or else you shall be whipped.*

2. Cho or co in comparison takes ri after it;[1] as, cho sean ris na cnuic, *As old as the hills.* Thuirt esan e, cho math ri Pàraic, *He said it as well as Patrick.* Sometimes agus, *as,* follows cho; as, Bi cho math agus an dorus fhosgladh, *Be so good as to open the door.*

THE CONSTRUCTION OF CIRCUMSTANCES.

1. *Cause, manner, and instrument.*

The cause, manner, and instrument take *le* before them; as, Chlisg mi le h-eagal, *I started with fear.* Dh' fhalbh e le sraonadh, *He went off in dudgeon.* Bhuail i le cloich e, *She struck him with a stone.* Tuitidh iad leis a' chlaidheamh, *They shall fall by the sword.* Tha iad iar corpachadh leis an acras, *They are half dead with hunger.* The cause sometimes takes *ann*; as, Shiubhail e 's a' bhric, *He died of the small-pox;* the manner, *mar;* as, Labhair e mar bhurraidh, *He spoke like a fool:* or *air;* as, Rinn iad iar seòl neònach e, *They did it in a queer way.* Dean a' cheist air dòigh eile, *Solve the question another way.*

2. *Measure, weight, price.*

The words denoting measure and weight are followed by *air;* as Mìl' air fad, *A mile in length.* Slat air àirde, *A yard in height.* Pùnnd air chudrom, *A pound in weight.* Ann is used after the verb *bi;* as, Tha clach ann, *It is a stone weight.* Tha leth-cheud pùnnd 's a' mhult sin, *That wedder is fifty pound weight.* Bha sè ceud punnd 's a' mhart.

The word of price is preceded by *air* or *air son;* as, Gheibh thu air crùn e, *You shall have it for a crown.* Bheir mi dhut air gini e, *I will give it you for a guinea.* Gheibh i air 'sgillinn-shasonnaich deagh ribean, *She can have a good ribbon for a shilling.*

---

[1] Cho seems preferable to co in comparisons; as, cho laidir ri craig, *as strong as a rock.* When co is used plain, as co laidir ri craig, the sense appears to be,—*of equal strength with a rock,* i. e. comh-làidir. After co the adjective requires to be aspirated; as, co fhada ri sin; after cho it is plain; as, cho fada ri sin, *as long as that.*

3. *Time.*

Time is variously construed. 1. Sometimes with a preposition ; as, Air an là an diugh, *This day.* Air an t-seachdain so 'chaidh, *Last week.* 'S an latha, *In the daytime* ; per day. 'S a' bhliathna, *a-year, per annum.* Air an ath ghealaich, *next moon.* Ri h-ùine, *through time, in process of time, by and by.* 2. Sometimes absolutely ; as An diugh, *to-day.* Thig iad am màireach, *They will come to-morrow.* 3. Sometimes the word denoting time is governed by another preceded by a preposition ; as, 'An ceann seachdain, m'ios, ràidhe, bliathna, &c. *At the end of* (i. e. in the course of) *a week*, &c. Mu thoiseach an earraich, *About the beginning of spring.* 4. Without a preposition ; as, ᴧ ad an latha, *all the day.* Re na h-oïche, *all night long.* 5. The nouns latha, oïche, &c., when used in narration to express an indeterminate point of past time, take the preposition *do* after them ; as, Latha do Phàdraic 'nà mhùr (a day to Patrick in his house), i. e. One day as Patrick was in his house ; or, On a day when Patrick, &c. Latha dhuinn air machair Alba, *one day as we were on the plains of Scotland.* So, Là a' siubhal sléibhe dhomh. Oïche dhomh's mi 'n iomall tìre. Bha latha dhà, *there was a time;* "once of his days."

PART VI.
EXERCISES.
I. IN SPELLING. v. pp. 3—11.
Spell the following words properly.

R. 1st. Abhinn, banis, cuilag, Albinn, Eironn.

R. 2d. Làail, cnòach, déiail, bùin, dùich, biïdh, cràhidh.

R. 3d Imlan, iompir, étrom, coilanta, anacorrom, dìlain.

R. 4th. Bròig, laimh, cluais, fàisch, criss, crosh, kehir.

R. 5th. Pïl, gïle *(a lad)*, bàl, cìn, pìn, fòn, ferun, còr.

R. 6th. Dàn-ser, ban-altrum, grun-adul, es-antas.

R. 7th. Balag-shàut, seas-grìan, clach-teinne, coilluch-fhraoich, ròsp-suilach, àrd-guhach, dess-vriarrach.

R. 8th. Fàshk, clàtt, fém, éthal, shémas, ìshal, òrtak, ùrrla.

II. ON ACCENTS.

Bórd, cló, tòll, óran, cèm, èisg, brïoid, tàsg, p. 8.

III. ON NOUNS.

1. Decline all the nouns from p. 4 to 32.

2. Decline aol, arm, àdh, blàr, blàs, braon, bròn, bus, cat, clàr, caol, gaol, laoch, braon, maor, fraoch, taobh, saor, plaosg, cèard, cùl, crùn, damh, duan, gual, uan, fàl, càl, spàl, ràmh, tarbh, scarbh, màrt, sàbh, gràdh, glaodh, nèug, òr, pòr, ròn, lòn, mult, pùnnd, rùsg, dubh, grunnd. (Like *Dàn*, p. 36, i.) Of what gender are these nouns? and why? (Spec. Rule 1st. p. 53.)

3. Decline, speir, dèigh, meigh, rèis, cèir, croich, goimh, glòir, plòic, toil, beòir, òigh, droich, aois, baois, saois, coip, toit, roid, sgoil, stoirm, slaim, cèill, coill, clòimh, pròis, ùir, sùil, gnùis, tuil, cuing, clàrt, truid, crùit, suith, tùis, cinird. (Like *Bròg*. p. 36, ii.) Of what gender are these? Why? (Spec. Rule 2d. p. 53.) Translate them into English.

4. Decline brìgh, *glas*,[1] cìr, *glac*, frìd, *slau*, misg, *cuach*, tir, *cnuac*, dìg, *muc*, sròn, prìs, *fròg*, nimh. *sguab*, braid, pìob, bràid, *sgùrr*, *fòid*, tigh

5. Decline gob, boc, soc, broc, sloc, stoc, olc, corc, *f*. torc, brod, òrd, bòrd, còrd, lag, clag, balg, car, gal, alld, calg, rasg, gorm, còm, còrn, dòrn, ròp, stòp, alt, ball, balt, falt, molt, spong, corp, torp, port, bonn, conn, donn, fonn, sonn, tonn, pronn, sgonn, Goll, moll, poll, toll, droll, lom, crodh, sop, dos, lorg, tromb, *f*. (like *Càrn* and *Dall*, &c. p. 37, iv. v. vi.)

6. Cearb, nead, geal, geall, meall, dreall, beann, ceann, meann, peann, ceap, fear, *m*. like *Preas*. (p. 38. vii.)—Leac, creach, ceall, steall, *f*. like *Cearc*. (p. 41.)—Dealbh makes the *gen. sing.* deilbh; each, eich; geagh, gebigh; leanabh, leinibh; dealg, deilg; dearg, deirg; *m*.—Cealg, ceilge; sealg, seilge; mealg, meilge; creag, creige; dreag, dreige; sgreag, sgreige; feall, fcille; fearg, feirge; leas, *f*. (*a thigh*) leise, &c.——Ceal, feal, cean, gean, lear, leas *m*. (*advantage*), meas, teas, cleas, beach, neach, teach, speach, *f*. dreach, ceart, seadh, fleadh, meang, meath, treasg, peasg, fleasg, deann, &c. (*m*.)——Breab, cead, fead, sgread, eag, neas, sgealb, nèamh, greann, &c. *f*., are indeclinable.[2]

---

[1] The words printed in italics are exceptions from special rule 1st. and 2d. p. 53.

[2] The *reason* why these and the like do not follow the general

R

7. Gead, seal, *creal*, speal, greal, feam, sceap, deas, geas, sealbh, neart, dealt, dearc, leann, gèarr *(a hare)*, &c sometimes make the *g. s.* in *a.*[1]

8. Seòd, sgeòd, fleòd, spreòd, leòn, ceòs, dreòs, leòr, are regular—like Seòl, *seòil.* (p. 38, vii)—Deoch, *f.* makes dighe or dibhe. Geòb, leòb, leòg, fleòg, &c. are indeclinable.

9. Leud, *m.* néul, sgéul, éun, féur, meur, léus, gléus, like *Déur,* (p. 38. vii.)—Beud, céud, déud, mèud, séud, mèug, réul, béum, céum, féum, géum, léum, péur, béus, &c.—téud, *f.* réum, strèup, spéur, &c. are indeclinable.[1] Géug, *f.* makes *g. s.* géige ; brèug, brèige ; léug, léige ; tréun, *m.* tréin, &c.

10. Sliabh, *m.* liadh, bian, iasg, riasg, &c. like *Fiadh,* (p. 38, vii.) Stiall, *f.* makes the *g. s.* stéille ; srian, sréine ; grian, gréine ; dias, déise ; mias, méise ; criadh, crèadha.—Siab, *m.* miagh, ciall, gial, triall, fiamh, giamh, miann, rian, sian, trian, are indeclinable.[2] Ciabh sometimes has céibh ; biadh, bìdh, or béidh ; fiach *(debt),* féich ; pian, péin ; blian, bléin ; and cias, ceòis ; sian has siain, and trian, triain.

11. Siol, Fionn, sgìos, &c. like *Lìon,* (p. 38, vii.) Sgrìobh, sgrìoch, dìog, dìol, cìon, lìor, lìor, smìor, brìot ; fìodh, fìodh, dìol, mìol, dìomb, dìon, fìon, gìon, cìonn, mìonn, mìonnt, crìos, sgrìos, lìos, pìos, mìos, Crìost, dìosg, gìort, sgìort, dìot, *(diet)* snìomh, gnìomh, &c. are indeclinable, or take *a,* like class 6, 7, 8, &c. (p. 199) Cìoch, *f.* has *g. s.* cìche ; crìoch, crìche ;—cìob, pìob, sgrìob, make cìoba, pìoba, sgrìoba ; but these are better written cìb, pìb, sgrìb (p. 6.)—Rìof has the *g. s.* rìofa ; sìon, sìne, &c.

THIRD DECLENSION, p. 41.

12. Gab, goc, pic, bad, sad, bròd, stad, ag, taibh, falbh, loch, *m.* luch, *f.* luach, rìgh, sal, col, sult, cron, scìnn, *f.* srann, *f.* conn,

----

rule seems to be, that, if they were inflected, both the ear and the eye might mistake them for other vocables altogether different in signification; as, Ceil, *conceal;* fil, *a poet;* gin, *beget; one;* leis, *to a thigh,* or *with him ;* mise, *I, me, &c.*
[1] When the final consonant of a noun does not admit of attenuation, it is very common in writing, though not in speaking, to add a short *a* to the nominative to form the genitive. Hence many of these indeclinables (in § 6, 7, 8, &c.) may fall under the third declension.

sannt, plannt, drannd, sunnd, samh, stamh, ear, iar, cor, bàrc, fiars, tart, mort, sùrd, dùrd, eas, tosd, casg, treasg, at, prat, &c.

13. What is the plural of Bàs, blàs, blàs, sàl, àdh, samh, sannt, snàth, gal, creamh, gart, falbh, tosd, tart, sult, neach, cron, cor, clann, sìol, féur, gorm, falt, pronn, ceòl, crodh, àile, àille, coirce, bainne, buntàta, aran, tombaca, mìll-cheo, fèarna, darach, mòine, flichne, lota, bruichinn, béurla, beatha, Fraingis, Dùitse, cuigse, toradh, solus, airgiod, mulad, siucar, Bran, Fionn, Arasaig, làr, sàs, gràn, féin, dream, fìon, òr, crodh ? Of what gender are they ? v. p. 48, § 9.

14.[1] Tell the gender of àd, àth, bàs, bràth, bréug, bruach, càs, càrr, clach, caor, corc, creach, cnuac, cnò, cràg, craobh, cual, creag, cuach, dealt, dearc, deoch, èarr, eang, eag, fras, fàth, fròg, fead, fearg, fréumh, gèarr, géug, glac, gaoth, gas, glas, gàg, iall, lach, luch, làmh, léug, loth, leac, leas, lorg, long, màg, maol, mealg, nèamh, neart, pàg, pòg, srad, screab, slat, srann, sgreamh, speach, sceap, steall, spàg, spòg, sròn, sguab, sealg, speal, tearr ?

15.[2] Geinn, bil, rìgh, taibh, pìnnt, ainm, tigh, stìm, bréid, druim, troidh, taibhs.

Aigne,[3] cruinne, fóid, glaine, leabhar, naidheachd, salm, tobar, talamh, tonn, ti (tea), teaghlach, fàsach, dàn, ciall, &c.

---

[1] These are exceptions from special rule 1st. p. 53.

[2] These are exceptions from special rule 2d. p. 53.

[3] These and a few other nouns are used as masculines in some districts, and as feminines in others. Glaine should be *f.* (p. 24) ; naidheachd, or nuaidheachd, should be *f.* (p. 26) ; leabhar and tobar *mas.* (p. 27)—Cruinne, talamh, tonn, are *mas.* in the *nominative,*• but *fem.* in the genitive !✝ In the greater part of the Highlands talamh is used as a masculine, and in Ireland as a feminine noun, throughout. (Neilson's Gram. p. 98.) This is consistent ; for the gender of a noun when once fixed, ought surely to remain the *same* in *every* case.

• As, an talamh trom, an tonn càir-gheal, an cruinne cé.

✝ As, aghaidh *na* talmhainn, *Bible.* Cobhar *na* tuinne, *M'Lachlan.* Air uachdar *na* cruinne.

16. What is the feminine of àrach, bobug, burraidh, cùirtear, bùirdeasach, fuineadair, gaisgeach, liosadair, marcus, nàrachan, omharlair, pàiste, rucaire, slaodaire, tamhasg, ùtlaiche, bilistear?

What is the masculine of beanag, caomhag, doimeag, éucag, feòrag, galad, leogaid, maidionn, nionag, oinid, òinseach, piùrag, rucaid, stropaid, sglograinn, treamasgal, baoibh, iùsg, sgliùrach, clobhsaid, collaid, dreamlainn, stìg, liùsp, liùsgaid?

NOTE ON GENDER.   p. 52—54.

Dissyllables ending in a, e, abh, ac, ad, al, am, an, ar, as, us, ach, adh, art, asg, oll, onn, ull, are *generally* masculine. Dissyllables ending in achd, ead, id, ag, ap, inn, ig, il, ir, is, ich, are *generally* feminine. There are many exceptions, however. See the new edition of the "Gaelic Primer."—*Obs.* When the articulation of the final consonant is *broad* and *harsh*, the noun is commonly masc.; but when *small* and *slender*, the noun is commonly feminine. Perhaps no other language employs means so *musical* to distinguish the gender of nouns.

IV. ON ADJECTIVE.

1. What is the *nom. fem.* of bras, claon, dona, fìor, gann, meata, pòsta, sàr, teann, fliuch;—àrd, eòlach, ìseal, òrdha, ùr? (v. p. 56, top.)

By shifting the gender of this word, our Bible translators have created the following unparalleled solecism. Gen. iii. 17, 19. "Ann an doilghios ithidh tu *dheth*. Am fallus do ghnùise ithidh tu aran, gus am pill thu dh' ionnsuidh *na* talmhainn oir *aisde* thugadh thu," &c.—Besides the absurdity of a *casual* gender, here there is also an improper reference; for, in reflecting on the denunciation contained in the words quoted, the mind naturally recurs to the name of the leading term in the sentence, (the nominative), not to any accidental inflexion of it. This will be evident if the question be put, "Cia as a thugadh mi?" The answer must be, "As *an talamh* thugadh thu," and this determines that *aisde* should be as.

2. Decline dubh, garbh, caoch, frasach, góbhlach, lònach, ruadh, àrd, lag, truagh, ìosal, uasal, cam, amh, làn, slàn, mòr, bradach, cutach, frangach, fionnar, fonnar, sultor, greannor, neartmhor :—ait, bìnn, cìuin, cosail, cianail, aimrid, glic, tais, leisg.—(like Bèo, p. 56).

3. Sèamh, leamh; *like* Deas ;—mear, sean, *like* Breac;—ciar, fial, *like* Liath ;—(p. 57, vii.)

4. Còmhanta, dàna dorcha, gasta, solta, tana ;—brùite, daite, paisgte, ruiste ;—agail, beathail, spòrsail ; eagnaidh, tapaidh, diblidh, *like* Bèo, &c. in the singular, (p 57, viii.)

5. Compare marbh, sean, crìon, mion, fìor, breagh, uasal, dubh, tapaidh, fadalach, gaisgeanta, glòirionn, blàth, moibeach, ciatach (p. 61, 62.)

NOTE.—Nouns sometimes take the intensive particle *ro* before them; as cha n-eil an *ro* acras orm, *I am not very hungry* ; Cha robh an *ro* chabhag ort, *you were not in a very great hurry.*

V. ON NUMBERS.

1. Write the Gaelic of—127 ; 251 ; 902 ; 3876 ; 9801 ; 11164 ; 100100 ; 9999 ; 7948016. The first book of Ossian's Temora. The iii. book of Fingal. The xix. Psalm, 7th verse. Genesis xi. 19. The xxxv. hymn. The 9th line of the 4th page. 90 sheep. 100 bulls. 67 hundred men. 100 twice-told. 11 score. 7 times that number. As much again. More by far. Thrice as much. More than you suppose. Tell them out by twenties. Count them by threes. Hundreds of them fell. He is above 3 score. How many are there? 3 score, 16 thousand and 90.

VI. ON PRONOUNS.

Translate—I am here. Could *you* do it ? *She* was not there. You told a lie. No, but *you* did. Have you hurt yourself ? It was himself told *me*. I had it from his *own* lips. He is the very image of his father. *I* am the true vine, ye are the branches. Then *he* answered and said, "Whatever *they* do, do not *you* imitate them."

This is *my* hat, where is yours ? This slate is mine. Is that

your sister ? Is she *your* sister ? *His* house is larger than *mine.* Her gown is better made than Eliza's. Our cow has more milk than theirs. Your time is not more precious than ours. My little black pony. Thy very pretty new book. (v. p. 71, 72.)

2. (p. 72.) Correct—mo àirde, do iarrtas, do cislean, do uaireadair, mo fheusag, t-òr, t-ughse, t-ùrnaigh, a'd' sheasamh, a'm' aisling, cuir ad' chiste e. Thoir 'am làmh e.

3. Translate—This man, these trees, that farm, those persons, yon hill, yonder is, yonder mountains, those are yonder. This is the place. Here are the cattle. There it is. What is that ? Who are they these ? (v. p. 74.)

4. *Which* way shall I go ? *What* do you want ? *What* did he say ? *Which* of them did it ? *Whether* will she ride or walk ? *How many* daughters has he ? *How many* fish did he take ? (v. p. 75.)

5. *Which* of the men do you want ? *Any one* of them. *Which* daughter is he for ? *Any* of them. *Whoever* said so is a liar. There was *nobody*[1] at home. I am for *none. Any* one of the girls. *Some one* of the boys. You can have *whatever* you want. You must marry *some* woman. I will tell it to *no person.* He has *something* to tell me. They had *nothing* to say. Have you *anything* ? No, I have *nothing. Some person* struck me. Has she *any* thing else ? No, *nothing whatever. Some* say he is dead, *others* say not. Give her *some* of that, and keep the *rest. Some* of the men stood, *others* fled, the *rest* were killed. Give me a pin. I have *none.* Buy one of these hats, or one of the watches. I will buy *neither* of them. (p. 77, 78.)

6. Let *each* take one. Give the girls apples *a-piece. Every* one got his own share. They attacked *each other.* They are tearing *one another* to pieces. They went off *together*, and *both* died.

7. Correct—na h-uile fear ; na chuile latha ; na h-uile dhuine ; na h-uile fir ; ged do thréigeadh na h-uile dhaoine

---

[1] We have no terms corresponding to *nobody, none, &c.* The negative form of the verb, in combination with an indefinite pronoun, converts its signification from affirmative to negative ; thus, *not* any one, is *no one*, none ; *not* any thing, is *nothing, &c.*

mi ; ged do chailleach t-athair na h-uile eich a th' aige. Cha n-eil na h-uile bhàird cho mhath r'a chéile. Tha na h-uile 'nam peacachaibh, agus buailteach do 'n bhàis ;—uile an latha ; uile am fàdar ; thig crìoch air na h-uile nithibh ; uile na th' agad ;—bheir mi dhut m' uile. v. p. 77, note †

VII. ON VERBS.

1. Conjugate Blais, béum.—Caidil, creach.—Dòirt, dual, —Guil, gràchd.—Masg, maoidh.—Plùch, paisg.—Séid, seas. —Tog, traisg. (v. p. 97—106.)

2. Aisig, aom. Eug, éisd. Iarr, innis. 'Ol, òirpich. 'Up, ùraich. Eurr, airis.—Fan, fàg, fill, figb, freasdail, faigh, fliuch. — Lean, léum, lodair, luaisg, lòm. — Nigh, nàraich, naisg. Ruag, ruith, ràn, reamhraich.—Sgàin, sgaoil, sgoch, screag, scor, smàl, smiùr, spoth, stad, streap.

NOTE.—DEFECTIVE VERBS.

3. (Obs. 1. p. 124.) Such as acain, amais, caochail, cinnich, còp, foghain, lùisir, saoil, sòr, tachair, triall, tonn, &c. These are sometimes used after the particle na ; but clàist, còn, cumh, dùraig, éug, faod, suirdhe, tàr, teasd, &c., hardly admit of na.

4. ¹Na deansa sin, ciod sam bith a ni càch. Diongamsa righ Innse-con. Cumaibhse suas an ceann eile. Dheanamaide rud nach deanadh sìbhse. Gheibhinnse éisdeachd far nach faodadh tusa do bheul fhosgladh. Na'n tigeamuidne cha robh a' chùis mar sin. Cha bhithinnse fada ris. Ged chosdainnse mo chuid de 'n t-saoghal ris, bheir mi sgoil do m' mhac. Air an aobhar sin bithibhse coilionta mar a ta bhur n-Athair air nèamh.

5. Parse the following sentences. Leig leam. Siuthadaibh, a chlann. Thigeadh iad a's tigh. Nach e sin do chuid-sa ? Chaidh a' ghealach fotha. Cha d' fhuair iad iasg.

---

¹ Those parts of the verb which have personal terminations assume the pronominal increase *sa*, *se*, *ne* or *e*, to express emphasis. By means of these, the Gaelic indicates opposition or contrast with peculiar felicity ; and every native speaker is so conversant with the nature and *effect* of the emphatic increase that he always applies it with the utmost ease and propriety.

An do thìll air au làn? Nach d'òl iad tuilldh? Bios tu
fliuch ma theid thu mach ris an uisge. An àill leat mis' a
rùsgadh ceòil dhut? Mur tig thu 's tigh, cailleas tu 'n spòrs.
H-ugad! buaileas e thu. Am bris mi so, a dhuine? Ma dh'
fhalbh e, slàn leis. Mur d' fhuair e fuasgladh, 's truagh ä chor.
Mur do thill iad fathast, bi'dh iad anamoch. C' uin' eas sibh
eas sibh de 'n obair? Seall mar thilgeas mi so. Nach tuath
a ruitheas a' phiseag? Ged do thuit sinn éiridh sinn.

Ged do¹ chaidh e ann, cha b' fheairrd e e.   Ged¹ dh'éirich
iad air, cha do ghearain e.

---

¹ In the past indic. affir. of verbs beginning with a conso-
nant *do* after ged is generally suppressed; as ged thuit mi, or
geda thuit. *Though I fell or did fall.* Hence, " ged ghlaodh
iad rium" is a past tense, and signifies, *Though they called un-
to me.* (Stewart, p. 144, 177.)—*do* is not used with the future
indicative; hence the impropriety of "ged *do* gheibh." It
ought to be " ged gheibh."—So, ged their mi sin; *though I*
(shall) *say so ;*—ged bheireas tu orm; ged chluinnes i sgéul,
&c. Ged abair, ged bheir, ged chluinn, ged fhaic, ged fhaigh,
&c., are not *general* expressions, and seem hardly grammatical.
As the verbs which occur in them are irregular, no rule de-
duced from their application ought to interfere with the es-
tablished construction of regular verbs after *ged.*—Ged (like *mar*
and *a*) aspirates the consonant of the verb before which it
is immediately placed; as, ged *bh*riseas tu e, ged *gh*laodhas iad
rium.   To agree with this, verbs beginning with a vowel or f,
also take *dh* (dh') between them and that conjunction; as, ged
dh'òlas tu sin cha dean e dolaidh ort, *Though you* (shall) *drink
that, it will not injure thee.*—So, ged dh' innseas mi ort, ged
dh'éireadh dhomh falbh, ged dh'fhaodainn sin a ràdh, &c. Ged
éirich dragh, 's ged bhagair bàs, is therefore not grammatical.
What part of the verb is ged *éirich* ? Bhagair is the past in-
dic. affir.; the same tense ought to precede the conj. agus.
But the past of éirich is dh'éirich; it should therefore be ged
dh'éireadh dragh, &c.; but this would make the expression asser-
tive,— *Though trouble did arise and death did threaten,* whereas
the meaning is, *Though trouble should arise, and death should
threaten,*—to express which we must say, Ged dh-éireadh
dragh, 's ged bhagradh bàs, v. Luke xvi. 31. Prov. xi. 21;
xxvii. 22. Job xiii. 15.

6. Saoil sibh an do thill iad ? Saoil 'na¹ smaoinich mi idir mar bhà. Guma fada beò thu, 'us ceò as do thigh ! Guma slàn a chi mi mo chailin dìleas donn ! 'Am measg nam ban gur sgàthan thu. An duirt iad gur mis' a bh' ann ? Gu ma h-amonnoch dhoibh ! Gum beil thu gu bòidheach, baindidh, banail. Gur gile² na leannan na'n eal' air an t-snàmh. Gu'n d' thug mi 'n ionnsaidh bhearraideach. Ma ta, gur truagh mi leat. Seall gu'n dean sibh cabhag, a nis. Feucham fein gu'm bi sibh tapaidh 's nach meataich am fuachd sibh. Feuch an tog thu so. Seall nach bris thu sin. An abradh tu sìd mar thuirt is' e ? Theirinn na b' fhearr e. Nach faodadh sibh dol a's tigh ? Dh' fhaodadh. Cha n-fhaodamaid. Dh' fhaodamaid sin, p. 109, note. Thogainn fonn gun bhi trom air nìon donn Thorr-a-chaisteil. Dheanainn sùgradh ris an nì'n duibh. Dheanadh tu teadhair de 'n ròinneig. An sgrìobhadh tusa cho math sin ? Ghabhainnse òran cho math riut. Chuireamaide suas le rud sam bith. Gheibheadh e e, na 'n gabhadh e e. Cha n-abrainn nach dean e 'n t-uisge.

Na'n saoileadh sibh rud fhaotainn, bu chòir 'iarraidh. Mur h-èirinn moch, cha deanainn an obair. Mur d'èirich mi tràth, cha d' rinn mi na rinn mi. Na'n do smaoinich thu 'iarraidh

---

¹ In speaking, an do, whether interrogative or relative, is commonly contracted into 'na ; as, 'Na shil e' ? for an do shil e ? Has it begun to rain ? Seall 'na ghoil e, for seall an do ghoil e, &c. In writing, so violent an elision is hardly admissible. In verse, however, where the poet is obliged at times to reduce the two particles to one syllable, the contraction is allowable ; more especially as the other form of it ('ndo) is so difficult of pronunciation, v. Ossian, Comala, l. 38, 82, 83.

² A verb in the subjunctive mood sometimes begins a discourse or sentence absolutely ; as, " Gur h-i 's crìoch àraid do gach cainnt fo'n ghréin Ar smuainti f hàsor a phàrtachadh r'a chéil." A. M'D. This use of the subjunctive seems analogous to that of the Latin and English infinitive in cases like the following : Pulchrum est bene facere reipublicæ: etiam bene dicere haud absurdum est. Sallust, Cat. iii. To contemplate his own nature, and his relation to the sovereign of the universe, is the noblest employment of man.

fhuair thu e. Na'n robh iad iar falbh an dé, bha iad dhachaigh
roimhe so, p. 112.—Na'n d' fhalbh iad an dé, bhiodh iad aig an
tigh roimhe so. Na'm falbhadh iad an dé, bhiodh iad air àn
ais an nochd. Na'm falbhadh iad am màireach, bhiodh iad an
earar 'an Irt. Na 'n tugadh tu dhomh an rud a bha mi 'g
iarraidh chuir thu comain orm.[1] Ged shuidheamaid ré na
h-òiche, cha bhiomaid réith. Ged nach tigeadh ach triùir,
tòisichidh sinn. Na 'm faiceadh tu mar thigeadh i, 'S co
math gu'm fóghnadh sgian ann. Shaoil iad nach bithinn beò.
Saoil sibh am faigheadh sibh so a dheanamh an diugh ? Bha
iad a' guidhe gu'n tigeadh am Priùnnsa. Theab nach faighinn
idir saor 'us iad.

Rinneadh briseadh air na Gàidheil là Chuil-fhodair. Chaidh
e a ghearradh mòine. Thoir an aire nach deanar do mhilleach.
Féumar a' chruach a thogail. An ann a phòsadh a chaidh i ?
Bha Peadar a' bualadh an doruis. Nach fhaod e 'n dorus a
bhualadh. Co tha 'bualadh aig an dorus?—

So so, faightear na ràimh 's gach ni mach. Na deanar so a
charachadh. An do thogadh an righ ? Nach do ghearradh a'
choille sin an uraidh ? Thubhadh a' chruach an dé. Am
faodar so a phronnadh ? Nach sgaoilear am feur an diugh ?
Cha sgaoil.[2] Caillear na daoine mur deanar fòir orra.—

Ma fhuaradh 'san sgàth e, pàidhidh am feamain am feurach.
Mur do mhilleadh an gunna, bha e math. Ged do leònadh
an damh, thàr e as. Geddo chaitheadh an luaidhe, cha d' rinn
i puthar. Ged dh'òladh am botal cha d' rinneadh an còrdadh.
Ged nach do chiùrradh thu, chaidh tu 'n seim-geinne. Mu
chaithear an t-suim sin ris, 's fearr gun teannadh idir ris.
Mur dùinear an toll sin, meilichear sinn. Ged dh' éignichear
an sean-fhacal, cha bhréugnaichear. Chuala mi gu 'n do

---

[1] *Had you given me what I wanted*, you had (would have)
obliged me. Na'n tugadh tu dhomh an rud a bha mi 'g iarraidh
chuireadh tu comain orm, If you would give me, &c. you *would*
oblige me. The distinction here marked is not strictly attend-
ed to in speaking, but it ought to be observed by those who
pay regard to perspicuity.

[2] The passive termination is generally disregarded in the
negative and affirmative; as, An togar an so a chruach ? Tog-
aidh, or cha tog, v. p. 109.

bhriseadh an long air còrs' Ìle. Bha e 'g ràdh nach do phàidh-
eadh na muilt riabh. Saoil *am* brisear air an torr-bhuntàta
an diugh ? Fàrraid an nochdar a' bhratach bhuidhe. Feuch
dhomh mar chàirear an t-eagar.—

Am bàiteadh duine 'san linne sin ? Nach deargteadh an
dail so ri latha ? Gheibhteadh cual chaoil an so ri uair. Cha
bhuainteadh an t-achadh sin ri deich latha.[1] Dheanteadh
fearann math an so le saothair.—Na'n glaisteadh an dorus cha
d' fhuair na mèirlich a's tigh. Na'n cuirteadh teachdaire o'
na mairbh chreideadh daoine. Cha chreideadh, ged chuirteadh.
Mur faighteadh an lighiche cho deas, bha 'n duine dheth.
Mur tigteadh am ball h-ugainn bhitheamaid bàit' ann. Ged[2]
dh'iarrteadh deoch ort, cha n- fhaight[3] i. Tha sin iar a
dheanamh mar dh'iarrt' e.[3]

Tha mi sgìth '*smi* leam fhìn (p. 131.) Co tha tighin ? Am
beil thu ag iasgach ? Nach 'eil sibh ag obair ? Tha sinn a'
tubhadh an t-sabhail. Tha iad a' tional nan uan. Tha na
fèidh a' dol 'san dàmhair. (p. 95.) Bha mi tri bliathna
'san arm. Bithidh mi dà fhichead bliathna mu shamhain.
Am beilear a' cluinntinn o Dheòrsa ? (p. 95.) Cha n-eil
ach aimnic. Bhiteadh ri h-àiteach 'an so o shean. Is coltach
gu'm bitheadh.—

Tha 'm boirionnach bochd 'gà sàrachadh, p. 106. Bios e ga
do phògadh 's an t-seòmbar leat féin.—Nar leig am fortan
gu'n tig iad an diugh. Am mairionn do sheanair ? Am
bheil acras ort ? Cha n-eil. Tha. (p. 108. 2.)

Teagasg fallain, coiseachd mhath, maoitheadh mòr, athar-

---

[1] The words latha, bliathna, mile, are commonly used in the
singular, though joined with numerals requiring the plural ;
as, tri latha, ceithir bliathna, ochd mìle, &c. The plural of la,
however, is used with naoi and deich.

[2] v. supra, p. 88 and 206.

[3] v. p. 88. The contraction dh' iarrt' would require to
be spelled dh'iairrt' to express the sound, when the governing
e is absent. It may be here observed, that as we could not
write this example " mar iarrteadh," so, neither is it allowable
to say " ged iarrteadh," for ged dh'iarrteadh, nor ged éireadh,
for ged dh'éireadh, because mar and ged follow the same con-
struction.

rachadh beag, briseadh farsainn, droch thuiteam, p. 109. 5.
—Bha am màl 'gà thogail an dé. 'Bheil na caoirich 'gàn
lomairt an diugh? Bi'dh sùrd air na h-armaibh gléusta, 's
déndaichean 'gàn rùsgadh. Mar an dubhairt Raoghal. M'an
dubhairt iad e. Ceòl a's binne chualas¹ riamh. Thugas ceist
do'n mhnaoi ghasta. Thugas gaol nach fàilinnich do mhai-
dinn nan ciabh fainneagach.²

EXERCISES IN SYNTAX.

I. ON THE ARTICLE.

1. Write articles before, and decline bata, bainis, cù, caora,
damh, déile, each, eirir, gille, géug, ìm, innis, lagh, làir, muine,
min, nàmh, nollaig, obair, omharlair, pòca, pònair, réite, rugha,
rudhadh, samh, sanais, tàmhaidh, téud, ùrlar, ùmaidh, toinisg,
treasg. (v. p. 50, 51.)

2. Correct—am bean, a' duine, na fear, a' saoghal, a' ràmh,
a' reithe, a' rathad; nam gillean, nan pàistean, nam òran, an
ghaoth;—ann san là, as san aodann, ann sa bhlianna 1745.

Sòlas an t-oighre. Solus an ghrian. An caibidil céud. A
salm cóig. A' rann dàrna.

An duine a pheacaibh. Am mac na mnà. An leabhar de
Iob. An leabhar nan Salm. An Garbh mac Stairn. An t-
Oisean mac Fhinn. An raghainn mo shùl.—Am treas fóid.
Am cóige marcach. An ficheadh laoidh.—An America. An
Breatainn. Chaidh Pòl do 'n bhaile Chorint. pp. 71.

An robh thu's ann Eadailt? no riabh ann Gearmailt? Bha
mi an Dùitse.—Tha feur tioram, am beil olann daor? Tha
mòine gearrte. Co fear thu? Co té sid? Cia leabhar sin?
'Dé duin thusa?—Tigh so, fear sin, cnoc ud, an anart so, dosan
sud. Is bochd bean mi; is làidir caile i; is beag caora i. Na
h-uile duine, ris na h-uile olc. p. 174. § 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.

II. ON ADJECTIVES.

1. Correct—am bean mòr; an tigh bheag; ubh na cearc

---

¹ These inflections of the Irish verb are found in some of
our olden poetry, v. Macdonald's collection.
² This section should be most carefully studied.

dubh; prìs a chàise bhog; sùil na caile bheag; coslas an eich odhar.—Broinn mhòir; laimh geal; cainnt tlàth; colann beag.—Teine shìorruidh; an glaine mòr; uachdar na talmhainn thruim; le fuaim na trompaid dheirionnaich;[1] an talamh thioram.

2. Is ghorm do shùil. Tha do làmh gheal. Tha mo chas ghoirt. Na bean do m' chas ghoirt. Rug e air à làmh gheal. Tha sùil gorm aice. Nach eil i ghorm? Tha an caile sin dhonn. Is ghàsta do chorc. v. p. 175 [2].

3. Tha e 'nà shagart 'àrd. 'Im agus mil math.[3] Mil agus ìm mhath. Gille agus caile bàn. Caile agus gille bhàn. Caora gobhar agus tarbh mhatha. Cearc coileach agus eireag ghlasa. (p. 176. § 2.)

4. Feadain fada. Gobhair fiadhaich. Feadana chaola. Góbhra bhailgionn. Frasan fhiadhaich. Géuga throma. Caoirich Sasonnach. (p. 176, § 3.)

5. Dh' fhàg thu mhath an sgian. Rinn thu chruaidh an fheòil. Rinn thu dearga na dorsan. Tha na rèusoran géura

---

[1] When a noun *feminine* is contracted in the genitive singular, as trompaid' for trompaide, laimh' for laimhe, &c. it is the practice of the Scripture writers to aspirate the adjective which accompanies such noun; as, A' smuaineachadh beairt' *dhiomh-anaich*, Ps. i. 1. metr. ver. An aimsir téinn' is triobláid' *mhòir*, Ps. x. 1. instead of beairte dìomhanaich, trioblàide mòire. So, mar bhoisge fuaimneach droighinn *fhaoin*, Para. xiv. 5.—I am not aware of any reason why the adjective should not agree with its noun in cases like those just instanced. Whatever reason there *may* be, however, there surely can be none for violating the concord when the noun is *not* contracted; yet the same authorities furnish us with examples; as, ré ùine bhig, Rev. xx. 3. "Ni m' anam uaill is gàirdeachas an Dia mo shlainte *chaoimh*." Para. xxxvi. 1. In connexion with nouns *mas.* the adjectives would have the same form which they have here with nouns *fem.*; as, ceann an leinibh bhig; Gu tigh àn athar *chaoimh*. Para. liii. 7. and liv. 4.—This makes the error quite palpable. To write ré ùine bhig, is just as improper as it would be to write cùl na laimhe chlìth; uachdar mo choise dheis, searrach na laire dhuinn, &c. v. Ps. lxxvi. 10. lxxvii. 5, 10. xxxviii. 10. cxxxix. 13.

agus na sgeanan maola, (p. 176, § 2.) Loisg e air a' choil-
each-coille. Do'n àrd fhear-ciùil.* Do'n fhear-dain. Le
miol-cu. Do'n choin duibh. Ris a' cheannard-céud.* Ris
an fhear nuadh-*phòsta*.*

III. ON NOUNS.

1. Mor Druman. Peigi Friseal. Anna Mac Còrmaic.
Ceit Mac Pharlain. Mairearaid Mac Thòmais.

2. Donull Nic Callum. Tearlach Nic Gille Bhrìde, (p.
177, l. 2.)

3. A Cheit, cheist. A Mhor, ghràidh. Ealasaid, rùin.
Ailein, bhobaig. Shine, bhuinneag. Iain, laochain, (177 § 3.)

4. Ailean an fuineadair. Eobhan an gobha. Rob am
figheadair, (Ibid. § 4).

5. Callum, tuairnear ruadh: Rob, leigh-shùl; Aoirig,
searbhanta-seòmair.

6. Donull drobhair ban. Eobhan figheadair ruadh. Each-
ann tàillear dubh. Iain og glas. Donull og mór.

7. Mac righ Dhaibhi. Piuthar righ Sholaimh. Ri linn
ban-righ Séba. Fo chrùn bhainrigh Ealasaid. Ann an stribh
an dara Thearlaich.

8. Air righ-chaithir Dhaibhi, athar. Air righ-chaithir athar,
Dhaibhi. Agus chuir Daibhidh a mach trian do 'n t-sluagh
fo làimh Abisai mhic Sheruiah, bràthar Ioaib, agus fo laimh
Itai, a Ghitich. Tháinig focal an Tighearna dh' ionnsuidh an
fhàidh Ghad, fir-seallaidh Dhaibhidh. Chuir Mac Dhòmuill
fios dh' ionnsaidh Iain Luim, an fhili Abraich, nach éisdeadh
e r'a ròisgeal. Agus thug iad air Solamh marcachd air muil-
eid righ Dhaibhidh.

IV. ON PRONOUNS.

1. Is gasd am bàt' i[1] sin. Bata ghasta. Am beil an t-uair-
eadair sin ùr? Tha i.[1] Uaireadair mhath. C'uin' a bhios

---

* Vide title of Ps. lxxxv. lxxxviii, &c. and this Grammar,
p. 60, declens. of àrd-shagart: and compare.

[1] This is caused by *thinking* in English, where boat and
watch are generally called *she*. Vide G. B. Acts xvii. 32.

laogh aig a bhiorach sin? Bi'dh laogh aige an ceann da
bhliadhna. 'S i 'n trustar muice an torc sin. Tha capull
breagh agad. Tha. A bheil searrach innte? Tha Iaìn 'nà
sgalaig mhath. Tha i. Nach tlachdmhor am boirionnach e?
Tha e mar sin.

2. Ged fhuair e 'n fheòil cha do leig e air i, (§ 6 p. 179).
Thainig litir uaithe ach na gabh thus' ort i. Iarr air an
òigridh i bhi stuama.

3. Am fear air a bha 'n t-ainfhiach agad. An sluagh a tha
gràdh agad air. An ainm co è a dh'iarr sibh e? Thill a
h-uile fear dhiubh dhachaidh g'a thigh féin. Bha sluagh mòr
ann, agus dh' oibrich e gu math. Theirinn an t-eachruidh
agus ghearr e as na casruidh. Is garg a' mhadruidh e, (p. 179,
§ 3. 7.)

4. An so tigh. Na sin cnoic, (p. 74.)

5 Co bheinn a tha sin? Có'n tigh a tha thall-ud? Ciod
an t-each tha sin? Ciod as a choisich sibh? Ciod ainm a
th' ort? (p. 180.²)

ON VERBS.

1. Bris Donull an connadh. Buail Alastair an eòrna.
Cuir Màiri am poit air. Leig Iseabail na goibhre. An do
thogadh thus' a' bhalla? Cha do thogainn e fathast. An
reiceas an daimh dhonn, a dhuine? Cha reicidh, am bliadhna.
C'àit' am bitheas tu 'm màireach? Bitheam aig an tigh. Na
ghoirtichteadh tu gu h-olc? Goirtichear. Cha bhitheas esan
fada ris. Ma robh thu fuar, garadh thu féin. Mur ta tu glic
rachas a laidhe. Ged rach mi laidhe ni bu cadal is miann
orm. Ma bhuailim thu, leagteadh mi tu. Ma faicinn mise
mo ghràdh a tigheachd, do chuirteadh sin sunnd air mi. Is toil
mi thu. Is bheag air mi Màiri. Is tocha mi Mòr. Is éudar
mi falbh. Is tra mi éirigh.

2. Thigibh sibhse uile air a bheil tart. Cha bhithinn mise
beò ann. Buaileamsa mise dòrn air. A righ gu faicimse mise
slàn tu. Chuireadhmidne sinn féin crioch air ni bu graide.
Togamaidne sinne oirnn. Sgaramsa mi an ceann o 'chorp.
Do ghloir gu'm faiceam mi, (p. 183, § 1.)

3. Am beil thu gu math? Tha mi. Cha n-eil mi. An

Ròmanach thu ? Tha.* An tu Seumas ? Cha n-eil. Co
thu ? Tha mi Frangach. Nach tu ghlaodh orm ? Is. Nach
eil thu fuar ? Ni n-eadh. An tu bha so roimhe ? 'Seadh.
(p. 83. § 2.)

4. Tha mi saighdear. Tha thu do chodal. Tha iad an
dùsgadh. Bha sinn ar seas amh.

5. Alastair tha ciobair math. So latha tha dorcha. An
duine so tha làidir. Is mo ghaol thu. Sgiobair tha thu ri la
gaillinn. Tha e do sheanair. Nach eil Uilliam do bhrathair ?
'S e. D' athair a bheil e 's tigh ? ni 'n eil. Cha n-fhaca mi
's cha chuala mi. (p. 184. top.)

GOVERNMENT.

I. OF THE ARTICLE, v. p. 50, 51.

1. Correct—a' bròg, do'n bròg, air a' creag, ris a' gaoth, leis
a' mnaoi, fo'n mòine, anns a' pàirce.

2. Fear a' baile. Bail a' caolais. Ceann a' gàradh, meadh-
oin a' magh, ceum a' manach.

II. OF NOUNS.

1. Correct—Litir Pòl. Sgiath eun. Muime Séumas.
Fàinne mo phinthar. Mulan feur. Mulchag caise. Mulchan
chaise. Bean do sheanair. Brathair a h-athair. Ceum an
t-shealgair. Tailmrich choin, 'us dos, 'us sreang. Pailteas mil.
Beag an biadh. O linn Art agus Mìli. Dàin Oisean. (p. 185, i.)

2. Garadh fìon. Coirce cur. Urlar buailte (p. 185, ii.)
Brògan caithte. Deise breacan. Féile bhreacan. A mhac
gràdh. A piuthar gaol. An cairde rùn. (Foot note, p. 185.)

3. Aonghas leabhar. Beathag leac. Lachainn bùth. Na'
croite Iain. An achaidh Dùghall. (p. 185, R. ii.)

4. Gamhainn bo ; fad la. (p. 185, n. l.)

5. Fulangas Ioib. Sleagh Ioab. Faileadh an draim. Mac

---

* Vide Acts xxii. 27, (G. B.) where Paul is made to answer
to the question, " An *tu an* Ròmanach ?" instead of, An Rò-
manach *thu*? to which the answer *should be*, Is E.,—or, '*s eadh.*

Abrahaim. Clann Challuim.[1] Cioch na banaltroim. Leth a
chothrom. Beagan cùraim. Air son cròin.

6. Sgiath-cearc. Cìrean-coileach. Ceileireadh-smeòraiche.
Gas-fraoich. Cas choibe. Spàin aoil.

7. Ceann-luich. Aogas gach laig. Fuaim chuig-ceòil.

8. Tom sealbhag. Crois-tàire. Cu loirg. Béum shlcibhe.
Deoch-chadaill. Tarbh-thàine. Rusg-olainn.

9. Balg-saighid. Fail muc. Crò-eòin. Rath eich. Saic-
eudach. Lin-aodach.

10. Féill-Mhartuinn. An Fheill-Mhìcheil. Ceol-ghaire.
Aobhar-ghàire. Cloich-oisinn. Bràthair cheit mhòr. Bó
Mhairi bheag. Ceòl pìob mhòr. Sruth coire Bhreacain.
Sgoil Tobar-moire.

11. Each Chòirneil Shéumais. Cù caiptin Dònaill. Bata
Maidsear Dheòrsa.

12. Tigh Iain ministear. Gille Séumais sagart. Each an
sagairt Catanach. Mac Eobhain Gobha. Orain Phara Tu-
airnear. Géire 'n leanabh Ileach. Litrichin an abstail Pàl.

13. Ardan Cloinne Dhònuill. De fhior fhuil cheirt Chloinn
Dònuill. Gu ceann leitreach Blair a' Chaorainn. Moladh
Beinne Dòrain. O bhun stùice Beinne an t-sealgaich. Taobh
cùil-na fàrdaich. Taobh-cùl na ceardaich. Cha robh cron
am fradharc ort, Thaobh a' aghaidh 's cùil do chinn. Grann-
daich Srath-spé. Oighre cheann feadhna nan Gràmach. Deoch
slainte-fir Ghlinne Cuaich. Luchd-bhreacan an fhéilidh. 'S
leat càirdeas-fir Innse Gall. Bha coltas cinn-feachd ort. Oighre
Chnòideirt an daraich 's Gleann garadh o thuath.

14. An àm crathaidh na stàillinn. An àm tràghaidh do'n
mhuir ruadh. An àm dùsgaidh as an cadal doibh.

Bha mi a bualadh esan agus ise.[2] Ag imeachd ann an céum-

---

[1] A final labial does not admit of attenuation; so that
though *i* is inserted to distinguish a *case* here, it is never pro-
nounced. v. p. 58, note §.

[2] This expression was suggested by a passage in Acts. ix. 21.
" Nach e so esan a bha sgrios ann an Ierusalem *iadsan*," &c.
which is totally repugnant to the Gaelic idiom. A personal
pronoun is never made the object after the *infinitive* preceded
by *ag*; thus every child would laugh at " Tha e *a' bualadh*
MI, THU, or IAD," &c. We must say, " tha e 'g am bhualadh

aibh a' chrèidimh ar n-athar Abrahaim.[1] Thu fhios aca gu'n robh mise a' tilgeadh am priosan iadsan a chreid annadsa. Dean a' chlàrsair mo mhic Challuim.

III. OF PRONOUNS.

Correct.—Mo balach ; mo bòid ; do cù ; do cas ; à cat, à chuilean ; à ogha ; à athair ; do ad ; mo fèoil ; do fùdar ; à fhainne ; à fuil ; àn fearann ; àm cuid ; ar chluasan ; ur eich ; ur thighean ; mo bròg-se ; do sùil-se ; à rùn-ne ; ar chuidsan ; ur bhàta-san ; à òr-se ; a òrdag-sa.

IV. OF ADJECTIVES.

Correct,—Ard-seinn ; buan-mair ; caoinn-sùil ; fad-fulangas ; làn-màiseach ; droch-meinn ; cian-shgaoilta, uir sgeul.

Seann thigh Chuiloddir ; seann thriubhas Uilleachan ; seann dhan ; an sean saoghal ; bann-diuc ; bann-faidh ; ann-toil ; ann-sachd, (v. p. 7, note 1.)

Làn tuill ; lomlan peasair ; sac làn min, currasan làn ìm ; làn sgadan math ; làn deagh aodach ; stabull làn eich ; tigh làn daoine, gann siabunn ; pailt airgead ; torrach tombaca ;—'se so is làine càtha ; 'se sin as pailte arain ; 'se mhin sin is gainne cath, (v. p. 188. § 2.)

Tìtheach cadal ; trom *aig* an òl ; tearc *le* faicinn ; co faicleach *agus* stiùradair long ; math *los* seasamh làrach ; bu dual *air* Ailein sin.

---

[1] 'g ad bhualadh, 'g àm bualadh," &c. ; and therefore the above passage should be, Nach e so esan a bha 'g *àn* sgrios-*san*, ann an Ierusalem, a bha gairm air an ainm so ?

[1] The article is never prefixed to a noun when such noun governs another in the genitive, (except to a hyphened one, as *an* ceann-tighe), or when the latter is preceded by a possessive pronoun. As, therefore, it would be nonsense to say, " Air mullach *an* tighe *mo* sheanar Thormaid," so is it equally nonsensical to print the above passage as classical Gaelic. It may be corrected thus : A'siubhal ann an cèumaibh creideimh ar n-athar, Abraham ; or, *Ag* imeachd ann an cèumaibh a' chrèidimh sin a bha aig ar n-athair, Abraham. v. Syntax of the Article, Note 2.

Gann stuic; is tìmail *òirnn* bhi sgaoileadh; tha ì teóm *ri* gnìomh nam ban; tha 'n darach math *air* cairtean.

Correct.—Aon bà, aon bùth; dà casan; dà daoine; dà in-ghean; dà ceudan; dà ficheadan; dà mìltean; trì cas; trì meur; ceithir tastan;[1] prìs 6 sgillean;[2] aon deug fir; naoi deug earba;[3] mìle caoirich; trì mìle fir.

A cheud fàine; a cheud dhuine; an ceud ghéug; an ceud chlach; mìle puinnd Shasonnaich; Luach deich phunnd Sasonnach de mhìn; meudachd dhà bhlìnn; fradharc mo dhà shùilean; làn seachd bascaid; air sgàth dheichnear;[4] sìol an aoin duine. fad dhà choise, ré dhà bhliadhna. (v. p. 188. § 5.)

Feur ceithir eich.[5]   Fad dhà latha.

---

[1] From *Fort-Augustus* to the *far north* the attenuation of l, n, r, is neither known, distinguishable, nor appreciated.

[2] Ged tha cuid ann a their nach deachaidh *sgillinn* riabh 'nàn sporan de'n bhonn *ùr* so,—" chualam guth 'nam aisling féin" a thuirt, nach fada o'n a chaidh trì fichead punnd Sasonnach de'n *chàin* ann am pòca casaige duibhe! " Am fear aig am bì 'se gheibh ! !—

[3] v. Cuairtear nan Gleann, No. 32, p. 224.

[4] These expressions in Gen. xviii. 28, 31, 32, are altogether out of the Scottish idiom. The *original* Irish is better, where cùigear is not aspirated. " Air son *easbhuidh* chùigir" is not expressive of the sense intended to be conveyed.—The words literally signify, *For the* WANT *(or poverty) of fives.* It should be,—An sgrios thu am baile air fad, chionn cùignear a bhi dhìth ann ar àireimh ?—" Air son fhichead," means, *for twenties*; " air sgàth dheichnear," *for the sake of tens*; for, fichead and deichnear are here in the genitive plural.

[5] A noun indefinite preceded by a numeral, though it be in regimen, is, in speaking, often erroneously left in the nominative; as, Luach deich tastain, *Ten shillings' worth.*—A noun in regimen, preceded by dà, *two*, is put in the genitive singular; as, Ré dà mhìos, *During two months*; Fad mo dhà choise, *The length of my two feet*; Cùl a dà *laimhe*, *The back of both her hands.*

VI. OF VERBS.

(R. i. p. 189.) Bhuail e a' mhnaoi. Gearr a' chluais dheth.
Ciùrras tu mo làimh. Bhrùth a' chloich mo chois. Sguir,
millidh tu an éill. Fois, na marbh a' chirc. Leagaidh e tu.
Am pòs e si? Nach gabh i se? Rinn e spealgaibh dheth.
Reic iad na h-eachaibh agus na multaibh. Gar tu fhein.
Nighibh sip-péin, pllraa.

(R. ii. p. 189.) Is tric a leag na féidh thu 's a' ghleann.
Do chual e 'n cruinne-cé. Chroch an ròp an duine. Chroch
an duine 'n ròp.[1]

NOTES.

1. Falamh dh'fhàg iad an tigh. Gu socrach leig air làr e.

5. Fad thri làithean, adhart. Tog a c' cheasad, a bhean. Sìn
ris an uan, 'sbeir air speir air. Leig diot mo làmh. Cùm á
sròn air an fhuaradh.

9. Thig an t-éibhleadh* Alastair gu math. Bu chòir*
Tomas sin a dheanamh. Dh'éirich breamas² an duine.
Thachair* an laogh basachadh. Thuit* Seònaid dol ás tigh.

(v. p. 189. § 2.) A noun indefinite preceded by any numeral be-
tween dà and aon-deug is put in the genitive plural; but the
initial aspiration of the noun is transferred to the numeral;
as, Fad thri làithean, *During three days;* Feur *ch*eithir mart;
'An ceann *ch*óig ràidhean ; Ré shia míosan; Lán *sh*eachd bas-
caidean ; Lòn *dh*eich fear. When the article accompanies the
noun, the numeral loses the aspiration; as, Luach nan *d*eich
tastan; Feur nan ceithir mart ; 'An ceann nan cóig ràidhean,
&c.

[1] The Gaelic admits but of little variety in the *transposition*
of sentences. The example above cannot be legitimately col-
located otherwise than as exhibited. Where a sentence is
formed by means of an auxiliary verb, however, we have a little
more scope for variety ;—thus we can say, "Chuir thu cùl ri
m' theagasg," "*you rejected my instruction ;*" and by inversion,
"Ri m' theagasg chuir thu cùl," and "Thu cùl ri m' theag-
asg chuir,"—both ornate and poetical dispositions of the sen-
tence;—and, finally, we may say;—"Thu ri m' theagasg
chuir cùl,"—and—Cùl ri m' theagasg chuir thu."

* The stars mark the situation of a preposition proper to
each phrase, to be inserted by the student.

10. Bu cruaidh a shéid e. Bu blàth an latha e. Bu glas a
h-aodann. Bu matha fhuaras iad. Bu pàg milis i, gu dearbh.
Bu salach an tigh aice.

11. Chuir m' athair mi dh'iarraidh an òrd agus a' ghèimhleag.
Tha mi sgìth de dh-òl meug agus blàthach. Tha an long a'
togail na siùil. Bha iad a' tiolacadh Eachann Dubh an diugh.
Co a tha 'g airis an sgeul? Cò tha 'gabhail òran? Cò bha
lionadh am meadar? Bha sinn a' buain dearcan. An ann a'
cur càl a thu thu? Tha na seilleanan a' deothal mil as gach
lus. Cha teid sinn ach ag éughach uisge-beatha agus uisge-
leann. Sann a' fuaigheal curraicean agus bannan agus pion-
nairean a bhiodh Mairi bhan òg. Tha cuideigin a' gleusadh
fidhioll no clàrsach as tigh ud. Bi'dh i 'reic, mar is trice,
uair 'san t-seachduin, im ùr, cearcan, siabunn bog, anart,
siucar dubh. agus trealaich bheag mar sin. v. Deutoron. xi. 26.

The student who aims at being a *respectable* speaker and
writer of this ancient language should acquire a thorough
knowledge of this rule, violations of which are so *frequent*
both in speaking and writing. This is especially the case
when a clause or phrase intervenes between the infinitive and
its regimen, as in the *last* example. As I am most anxious to
aid the student to the utmost of my power, I think I cannot,
on the present occasion, do him a greater service than to re-
peat the above examples in their correct grammatical form,
that, by contemplating them under both aspects, the rule may
be the more indelibly impressed upon his memory.—Chuir
m' athair mi dh'iarraidh *an ùird*, agus *na gèimhleige*. Tha
mi sgìth de dh-òl *meig* agus *blàthach* or *blà'cha*. Tha an
long a' *togail nan seòl*. Bha iad a' tiolacadh *Eachainn Dhuibh*
(or, *euph. caus. Duibh*,) an diugh. Có a tha'g airis an *sgeòil*?
Có bha 'gabhail *òrain*? Có a bha lionadh a' *mheadair*? Bha
sinn a' buain *dhearc*. An ann a' cur càil a tha thu? Tha
na seilleanan a' deothal *meala* as gach lus. Cha teid sinn air
ach ag éughach uisge-bheatha agus *leanna*. 'S ann a' fuaigh-
eal churraicean agus *bhann* 'us *phionnar* a bhiodh Mairi bhan
òg: Tha cuideigin a' gléusadh *fìdhle* no *clàrsaiche* as tigh ud.
Bi'dh i 'reic [*mar is trice, uair 'san t-seachduin*,] *ime ùir,
chearc*, siabuinn *bhuig*, anairt, siucair *dhuibh*, agus trealaiche

bige mar sin. Feuch, tha mise 'cur fa'r comhair [air an là'n diugh] beannachaidh agus mallachaidh.

As a further exercise let us translate the following phrases into Gaelic, to be imitated by the studious learner, as they exemplify all the possible varieties of this branch of Syntax. I want *a* horse; Tha mi 'g iarraidh *eich*. I want *the* horse; Tha mi, &c. an eich. I want *the horses*; Tha mi, &c. nan *each*. Killing *a* deer; A'marbhadh *féidh—the* deer; an *fhéidh.* Killing *deer*; A 'marbhadh *fhiadh.*—the deer, (*plur.*)—*nam* fiadh. Going to cut *a* tree; Dol a ghearradh craoibhe. G. to cut *the* tree; Dol a ghearradh *na* craoibhe. G. to cut *trees*; D. a ghearradh *chraobh.* G. to cut *the trees*; D. a ghearradh *nan* craobh.

When the regimen of the infinitive happens to be another verbal noun preceded by a possessive pronoun,—then, the verbal noun in regimen suffers no inflection *in fine*; as, Tha iad ag iarraidh *mo* mharbhadh: (not mo mharbhaidh.[1]) A noun under the government of a verbal noun preceded by *ag*, is also left in the nominative, when an infinitive preceded by *do* or *a* follows such noun;—as, Am beil sibh *ag* iarraidh " am fiodh"[2] *a* losgadh? Am beil sibh a' togairt " na caoirich" *a* cheannach? Am robh thu 'smuaineachadh " am boirionnach" a phòsadh? Here, the combinations " am-fiodh-a-losgadh," " na-caoirich-a-cheannach," " am - boirionnach-a-phòsadh," are a clumsy species of nouns, such as the scantiness of single terms to express the varieties of man's ideas, sometimes obliges every language to invent; as, " The new cloth-water-proofing-establishment,"—*qualis-esset-natura-montis* qui cognoscerent, misit.—Cæsar, B. G. lib. i. cap. xxi:—Ce qui s'opposa le plus à notre débarquement, fut *la-grandeur-de-nos-vaisseaux.* Id. lib. iv. cap. xxii. Traduc. par M. de Wailly, &c.

---

[1] Supposing a butcher should say " Tha Rob ag iarraidh mo mharbhaidh ;" or a farmer, " tha Rob ag iarraidh mo bhualaidh ;" the former would signify that Robert wished to have all the butcher's killing or *slaughtering* to do ; and the latter, that Robert wished to have the doing of all the farmer's *thrashing.*

[2] If we say " an fhiodha a losgadh" we must say " a' bhoirionnaich a phòsadh," &c.

A great many compound nouns, consisting of an infinitive and its regimen, are constantly employed in the Gaelic: as, Bogadh-nan-gad, bualadh-nam-bas, garadh-chul-chas, treabh-adh-an-fhuinn, fàsgadh-nan-dòrn, lionadh-na-mara, rùsgadh-nan-caorach,[1] cur-air-leth-nan-uan, &c. There is also a large class of compounds made up of a noun, article and noun; such as oran-an-t-samhraidh, clach-an-teinntein, beul-an-latha, Cas-a-mhogain, clag-a-chàil, bean-an-tighe, deoch-an-doruis, mullach-an-tighe, bonn-a-sia, &c. When such combinations as these come under the government of a verbal or other noun, it is, in speaking, a pretty general, if not the universal practice, to leave the leading part of the compound uninflected *in fine*. Thus we are accustomed to hear, " Ri linn bogadh-nan-gad, (not bogaidh); àm cur-an-t-sìl, (not cuir); a' seinn oran-an-t-samhraidh, (not orain); piuthar bean-an-tighe, (not mnà); ag òl deoch-an-doruis, (not dibhe); nion Cas-a-mhogain, (not Coise), &c. In the same manner we would say, Tha e a' socrachadh *clach*-an-teinntein; seall e 'pogadh *bean*-na-bainse! Tha mi 'moladh *bean*-a-ghobhainn; Tha mi 'faicinn *piuthar*-an-t-sagairt, &c. This construction may be defended on the ground that it is the *whole* compound, and not any *single* part of it that is affected by the governing word. The component parts of the compound, *taken together*,[2] seem to be considered the same as if the name were only *one* word, and, hence, from its nature, indeclinable. It is not—(disunitedly)—

<hr>

[1] If the view here taken of the manner of *uniting* these combinations be correct, the Scripture writers and (Dr. Stewart, Gram. p. 169, note), place the *hyphen* wrong in fear-coimhead, tigh-coimhead, luchd-mortadh, &c. The noun fear does not govern coimhead there, nor does luchd govern mortadh; " coimhead-a-phrìosain," was the *name* of the jailor's employment; and the proper way of exhibiting the relation of fear to this is to write " fear coimhead-a-phrìosain." And so of fear coimhead-Israeil, luchd mortadh-Heroid, &c.

[2] This seems to be quite the fact, when the following combinations and syntax are considered. Tha mi coma air son *bas*-*bhualadh*-nam-ban, (not boise-bhualaidh.) Am beil thu 'faicinn *tonn*-*luasgadh*-a'-bhàta ? (not tuinn-luasgaidh.) Lagh *timchioll* - *ghearradh* - nan - Iùdhach,—àm gart-ghlanadh an fheoir,—air son ith*eadh* mo chuid suth, &c.

" Tha mi 'faicinn peathar an t-sagairt;" but,—(in *one* united view)—" Tha mi faicinn *piùrantag'airt.* So, tha sinn ag òl *deochandor'uis* ; tha e 'deanamh *garadhchulchas' ;* air son " *itheadhmochvidsuth'.*"

Again, the construction is defensible on account of the smooth and easy flow it affords the language when the leading term (in compounds such as have been described), happens to be qualified by one or more adjectives ; as, " Tha mi 'faicinn piuthar *bhòidheach òg* an t-sagairt;" instead of " Tha mi 'faicinn *peathar bòidhche òige* an t-sagairt ;" and, in the plural, " Tha mi 'faicinn *pheathraichean bòidheach òga* an t-sagairt," both of which appear extremely stiff and formal, but which our grammatical rule will inevitably compel us to adopt, if we lay aside the exceptive clause of it.

Let it not be supposed, however, that what has been advanced is meant as any thing more than an attempt at discovering the *reason* why the speakers of the Gaelic so generally employ this peculiar construction. I entertain no sanguine hope that I have been completely successful ; but what I have laid down may perhaps induce some mind of wider capacity to investigate the matter more profoundly.*

The substance of the note regarding the above anomaly, given in the former edition, is now inserted here, because of its close relation to the subject above discussed.

1. When one appellative governs another in the genitive *plain*, the governed noun is used *indefinitely* ; as cas *gaothair,* a hound's leg ; cròc *féidh, a* deer's antler ; cùl *tuim,* the back of *a* knoll ; mac *Dònuill, a* Donald's son ; mac dé, the son of *a* god ; &c. So also, when either of the nouns, or both, are compounded of two terms, united by a hyphen ; as sruth circe-fraoich, the back of *a* heath-hen ; sùil *fionnain-fheoir,* the eye of *a* grasshopper ; dorus-cùil tighe, the back door of *a* house ; brat-ùrlair seòmair, the carpet of *a* room.

2. But when an appellative governs a proper name in the genitive *aspirate ;* we shall find that the common noun,—in

---

* I apprehend that few, if any, Gaelic scholars ever studied this subject to its full extent. I freely communicate the result of *my* researches. I shall be glad to be corrected by any scholar who can prove them wrong.

that connection,—is not, as in the above examples, employed indefinitely, but *definitely*; as *Gàradh Chàradail, the garden* of Carradale; *sliabh Chuil-fhodair, the moor* of Culloden; *mac Dhònuill, the son* of Donald; *Mac Dhia* or *Dhé, the son* of God. This is also the case when the governed noun is preceded by the article, or by a possessive pronoun; as *bean an tighe, the woman of the house, (the mistress)*; *mac mo pheathar, the son* of my sister; *fear na Comaraich, the proprietor* of Applecross.

When another noun governs a noun circumstanced as above, I believe the practice of the speakers of Gaelic, is not, in all instances, uniform, in *viva voce* expressing the relation between such nouns. Some say "nighean *piuthar* m'athar;" others, "nighean *peathar* m'athar." So we hear Corran Airde-*goibhre*, rugha Chuile-ceana; fear Shroin-a'chridhe-again; and also Corran Aird-gh*obhar*, rugha Chuil-cheana; fear Shroine-cridheagain. Now, *both* of these modes of construction may be right, or *one* of them wrong. The expression "Airde-goibhre," is wrong, because the nominative of the word is Aird-gh*obhar*; and the last term, which is in the *gen. plur.* cannot, without totally spurning the analogy of grammar, be turned into the *genitive singular*, in any of the cases of the word. We might as properly say, "bus coin caorach." If we say rugha Cuile-ceana, it is equally proper to say, "Latha Cuile-fodair;" if the latter is wrong, we must say, "rugha Chuil-cheana."—In all cases where a *noun* is the final term of a compound *proper name*,—it suffers no inflection,* as tràigh Charraig-fhearghuis; caisteal Dhun-éidin, bean Fhasadh-bradaig, tigh Ghlas-choirein, mullach Mhamchluainidh, &c. But when the final term of a compound is an *adjective*, then the adjective changes with all the changes of the noun; as an Eaglais *bhreac*, blàr na h-Eaglaise *brice*, chaidh e do'n Eaglais *bhric*, &c. No doubt it is in imitation of this that Corran Airde-goibhre, fear Airde-seile, and rugha Cuile-ceana, &c. became modes of expression in the mouths of persons who learned grammar merely by the *lug*, without ever at all dreaming of the philosophy of the thing. But the ear, though a good assistant to, is a bad teacher of, the science, as the errors already pointed at fully demonstrate.

As to the construction of appellative nouns governing each

---

* i. e. *in fine*.

other in succession, it is obvious from the expressions " im chasa gaothair," " garadh chul chas," and " ola chasa caorach," &c., that in so far as *two* were concerned, their government was managed, *sometimes at least,* just as in the Greek and Latin. It is when three or more affect each other in their turn, that the main difficulty lies ; as lorg sinteige coise gaothair ; meadhoin droma circe-fraoich : fradhare sùla fionnain fheòir ; glas doruis-chùil tighe ; glas doruis-chùil tighe peathar m'athar ; pris brait-urlair cheirg 'us uaine choirneil mhòir Dhruima-a'choire-bhuidhe, &c. In the construction of such combinations of words as these, we have only a well known principle of universal grammar to guide us *now,*—as, for want of *ancient* writings, and of *patronage,* those who *would,* CANNOT investigate this, and many other curious matters to a *certain* conclusion. It is plain, however, that the " *modern Gael*" were very much averse to (or from) this voltaic battery of genitives ; seeing that they had several other *neat* and *eloquent* modes of expressing themselves, in cases where the construction under review happened to *bother* them ; as, instead of craoblan ùbhlan gàradh Chàradail—" na craoblan ùbhlan a 'tha 'n gàradh Chàradail ;"—bràighe sléibhe Chuil-fhodair,— " bràighe Chuil-fhodair;—piuthar mnatha mic Dhònuill,--" piuthar *na* mna *aig* mac Dhònuill;"—dòruinn fulangais mic Dhé— an dòruinn a dh'fhuiling Mac Dhé;"—piuthar mna an tighe,— " piuthar *bean*-an-tighe;"—ogha nighinne mic mo pheathar,— " ogha do nighinn mic mo pheathar ;"—Baile seanar mnà fir na Comaraich,—" am baile *bh'aig* seanair *na* mnà *th'aig fear* na Comaraich. As the Gaelic stands now, those who *write* the language should attend to this, and not allow themselves to be carried away, as we often observe they are, by translating foreign constructions, and thus marring and destroying the language (as *friends*) sooner than her enemies could possibly do so, maugre all their political *machinations.*

Correct,—Siubhal na glaise meòir ; faich Airde-gàsraig ; Deòrsa-Cuile-pàil ; mac bhrathar m'athar ; a dh'aindeoin fir Shasonn ; tha an saor ag càradh cathrach cuilce peathar mna an tighe òsda. (p. 191. 14.)

Correct,—Theid sinn sealg. Rachaibh obair. Is còir dhuinn do sgur. Feumar do falbh. Faodaidh e bith. Tha sinn brath falbh. Iarr air Sim a theachd an so. Abair ri Fionn a sgriobhadh litir. (p. 192. 14.)

VIII. OF ADVERBS.

Tha 'm brochan ro tiugh 's an bainne ro tana. Tha sin glè math. Duine fìr còir. Cha math do dhreach. An do bris thu a' maide? Cha do bris idir. Tha iad dol a phòsadh. Do falbh iad gu tur. Ni beil feum an sin. Nar meal mi mo chòta! Nior faic thusa la eile ! Tairbh ro laidir bhorb. Duine ro chruaidh, cheannlaidir, chrosta.¹—Gu buileach mhilleadh e. Gu garg sgèid a' ghaoth. Gu frasach gu trom shil e. Gu diblidh aig a chosa shuidh a' bhean bhochd shìos. Tha e gu làidir, gu slàn, gu fallain. 'S a' gheamhredh bi gu curraiceach, gu brògach, gu brochanach.—Cha ith mi tuillidh. Cha éudar dhomh falbh. Cha airidh air duais thu. Cha faod thu focal do ràdh. Ni bean mi dhut. Ni faigh e i. Ni mair so fada. Ni d'òl mi deur. Ni faigh mi dad uat. Ni robh mi ann. Ni eil i beò. Ni bi sian air thu.

IX. OF PREPOSITIONS.

Na spion ite á cearc. Sin am fear aig Mor bhàn. Loisg e air tunnag fhiachaich. Fuaigh sin le airt. Bha sinn amach ri gaoth us uisge. Cuir am bóla fo d' sgiath. A bheil thu air aon bhròg? Tha 'us air aon chas. Is nòs sin a chaidh á thaoibh. Thoir so do 'n mhuc. Thug thu sin o'n nighean. Còrd ris a' bhantrach. Thuirt i rium e as an aoduinn.—An d' thug sibh an aire don ghrungach dhuinn? Lo sg thu air a mhaigheach. Bha iad ag obair san iolann. Croch so air a chraobh sin thall. Thoir dram do na bàird agus na piobairibh. Bha mi giarraich air Mòr tòiseachadh air an oibir. Co ris a their thu na tha san roiràdh sin?—their dòn leughadear. Tog de 'bhi sìneadh air na caoraibh 's air na damhaibh mar sin. —An lathair Dé. Am fianuis mo shùilean. Air feadh an laoi. Am measg an t-salann agus a' mhin. Air muin an teach glas. Os ceann an tigh. A dol thar uilld-an-tìdeair, seach na drochaide, gu ruig na h-eaglaise. Thar bhlàr is chàthar 'us bheann. Le biadh is deoch. Gun dith no deireas.

---

¹ Ro is seldom repeated before *each* of two or more adjectives following in succession ; and, even though understood to each, it seldom aspirates any but the first; as guin ro *chr*àiteach, *g*oirt; duine ro *ch*òir, *f*ialaidh, socharach, càirdeil.

" Is neoni mi gun seirc is gràdh."[1] Duine gun mhart, no caora, no gobhar. Cuir a' bhiòg air *Cas dheas* do pheathar.[2]

Tigh agus ghàradh. Fear no mnaoi. Cha tusa ach Pheigi. Fuirich air dheagh falbhadh. Màiri agus a bràthair.—Cho mòr agus creag. Bi cho math ris an tigh iùl domh. Ma buaillas e thu, teich. So mar cuireas sibh e. Mur àbhaist dhut a dheanamh coma leat e. Seall am do shil e. Saoil an mair e fada? Ged bhuail thu mi cha dean mi gearan. Bitheadh nara robh.

Thogainn fonn gun bhi trom air *nion donn* Thorr-a'-chaisteil. Smear nam Bàrdan Gaelach. Foclair a' mìn-eachadh gach *facal duilich* Phaigh Rob na h-uile bonn-a-hochd dheth, taobh mach a *ghàradh*-dhroma. Agus thug e dhith *na tri cheud* marg. An ann gad chois a thainig thu? " A tigh *Obed-édoim*." Agus o Bhetah, agus o Bherotai, *bailtibh*[3] Hadadeseir, thug righ Daibhidh ro-mhòran umha.

[1] It is always better to repeat the preposition before *each* noun to preserve the construction; and this is usually done in speaking, as duine gun athadh gun nàire; cha n-eil mi *air* nihisg no *air* mhearaichinn. What it is that governs *bh* in the following verse is incomprehensible; " Agus chaochail iad glòir an Dé neo-thruaillidh gu dealbh a rinneadh, agus *ri* eun-laith, agus ainmhidhibh ceithir-chosach agus *bh*éisdibh snàigeach."—Rom. i. 23. Edin. 1826.

[2] When a preposition governs a noun *fem.* which, itself governs another noun in the genitive,—the government of the preposition is often disregarded in speaking, as

" Sìn amach do spògan buidhe,
Sìn amach do spògan,
Sìn amach do spògan buidhe
Cuide ri *cas* Seònaid."

So, Iarr air *bean* an tigh tigh'n an so. Thoir siol do *chearc* an sgùmain, vid. Ruth iv. 9.

[3] This is an *attempt* at introducing another foreign construction into the Gaelic. It must be the attempt of some *learned* corrector of the press, one might think ; for the translators of

O ! gràdhaichibh Dia a *naoimh* air fad. Is an-aoibhinn dhuibh, a *chinn-iùil* challa ! *Matth.* xxiii. 16. Na deanaibh mar so, mo mhic ![1] 1 *Samuel* ii. 24. vide Isa. xlix. 13. An ceann *deich* agus tri fichead bliadhna, Isa. xxiii., *summary.* Sùil air son sùia, fiacail air son *fiacla* Is iad daoine ludah luibh a mhòir²-thlachd. Tha mi 'g iarraidh aon achùinge bige ort. O ! dhaoine tartmhor thigibh chum *sruth pailt* nan uisge beò, *Para.* xxvi. 1.

Air inneal-ciùil nan teuda *deich*. This position of the numeral is a bold poetic license, unexampled, perhaps, in the lan-

---

the Scriptures never put a noun in the dative, when such noun follows in apposition with one previously under the government of a preposition. Vide Genes. xii. 11. Ri Sàrai, *à bhean,* 2d Samuel vi. 23 Aig Michal, *nighean* Shauil. V. also chap. viii. 8. Edin. 1826.

[1] The translators of the Bible very frequently forgot the rules which they had resolved to follow in their version. Here we have the vocative plur. of *mac* made *mhic,* (which is also the voc. singular) and in Jeremiah vi. 1. we have the form *mhaca* as the vocative plural ! They seem to have been much puzzled with the word *talamh* in every respect. This extraordinary vocable has a nom. *masculine* with them, and a genitive singular *feminine* ! It has also two vocatives singular, viz. O ! thalamh, *Jerem.* vi. 18. ; and, a thalaimh, Ps. cxiv. 7 ! Neither of these is the right form. Talamh is a noun *mas.* (Ps. lxvii. 6.; and Ps. xcvii. 4, metr. version,) its genitive is talmhainn or talmhan, (and sometimes talmhanta) and the vocative sing. of nouns masc. is like the gen. even when irregular (except such as suffer contraction) as from cù, coin, a choin ; mac, mic, a mhic ; so the voc. of talamh should be, a thalmhainn.

[2] When an adjective precedes its noun, the termination of the adjective remains fixed ; as *òg*-bhean, gaol na h-*òg*-mhna, aig an *òg*-mhnaoi, &c.; a mhòir-thlachd is, therefore, wrong ; —but, probably, the form mhòir, used here, was adopted to mark the genitive of tlachd ; which, being an indeclinable noun, its own form could not indicate ; and probably, also, the word òigear, or òig-fhear might occur to the writer as a model to imitate. But to imitate a bad model is not to write correct grammar. Oigear is a child of Caol ri Caol—mòir-thlachd can claim no kindred with him.

guage. The ear is now so familiarized with the melody of the line, that—" Air inneal ceòlmhor nan *deich* teud," would, perhaps, offend it.

Though an adjective, when a word of more than *one* syllable, is always placed *after* its noun, yet Ossian occasionally inserts it *before*; as, caoin chònaigh nam *bàn-bhroilleach* òigh, *Temora*, vii. 322. *Galnadona*, 90. Cuchuillin nan *gorm-bhallach* sgiath, *Fingal*, i. 385.

Air bualadh dha an dorus dh'fhosglar dha.—The word governed by the infinitive after *iar* should be placed immediately before or after it; as, Iar dha *an dorus* a bhualadh, or, Iar bualadh an *doruis* dha. The following line is, therefore, not properly arranged—" 'S air toirt da buidheachais do Dhia." *Hymn* xxxv. 2.

Fuaraichidh gràdh *mhòran*, Matth. xxiv. 12. The word *mòran* is a collective noun mas., and signifies a great quantity or number; as mòran sluaigh, a *multitude* of people; mòran èisg, a great *many fish*; mòran feòir, a great quantity of grass or hay, &c. In Gaelic, morain, and mhòran are as improperly employed in the plural, as much*es*, mani*es*, great deal*s*, would be in English. The using of mòran in the plural adds nothing to its force or signification; and probably it was never employed in that *number* till the Scriptures were clothed in a Gaelic garb.—This uncommon use of words mars the propriety of the established phraseology. It introduces a new sort of language, which people must acquire before it can convey information to their minds. It is not leaving the matter so plain as—" that he who runs may read." Yet, in the Scriptures, we find many similar new applications of words, and changes on vocables with which we are totally unacquainted in our colloquial speech.—The word *eunlaidh* is a collective noun singular, like òigridh, 19, macraidh, eachraidh, &c. and it is so used in Genes. xl. 17, 19, &c. In the New Testament, however, this same word assumes a *plural*, Matth. xiii. 4, na h-eunlaith, though its signification is here precisely what it was in the place quoted of the Old Testament. In 1 Corinth. it again assumes a most extraordinary appearance, Chap. xv. 39, eunlaithibh! No person could ever dream of such syntactical monstrosity, save one who had forgotten his mother tongue and its propriety, and luxuriated in the contemplation of the *detailed* beauties of the Roman 3d and 4th declension! Who

ever heard of na h-òigridh, *the youths?* aig na h-òigridhibh? &c.; yet aig èunlaithibh is exactly as unidiomatic as aig na h-òigridhibh would be. The quantity of *matter* of this sort in the Bible is beyond what many are aware of. The word madraidh is another collective noun signifying the *genus* Ca- nium. In Matt. vii. 6, however, we seem to have the word as the dat. plur. of madadh, *a dog*, instead of madaibh, for we never call one dog madraidh;—madraibh is like èunlaithibh. Toradh, again, is a general term for fruit, return or produce of every sort from the earth, save that of trees and shrubs, which is distinguished by the word meas. This word *toradh* is never used in the *plural* save in the Bible. But an unlearned person reading *toraibh*, might perhaps mistake the word for toraibh, the d. p. of tora, *an auger*, or torraibh, the d. p. of torr, *a mound*, like the honest woman, who, hearing the parable of the prodigal son read, and mistaking the *plaoisg* therein men- tioned for the " shells of eggs," exclaimed, that she " wondered where *they* could get so many hens as could supply provision to a *treud mhixe!*" *Iasg* is a Gaelic word, signifying " fish," in general. Generic terms never assume the plural in Gaelic. Specific ones do, as dà bhradan, two salmon, dà adaig, two had- docks, ceithir sgadain, four herrings, &c. A solecism similar to that we have been exemplifying, occurs also in the Scrip- tures, as regards this word, and the general term aran, Matth. xiv. summary; cuig aranaibh, agus dà iasg, &c. v. 17. The terms arain and iasg do not here mean what is intended, but five *sorts* of bread, and two *kinds* of fish.—Many other im- proprieties and inconsistencies of this kind occur in the Sacred volume, besides errors of the Press, of enormous disgrace to the Church. But as we understand there is a new and *cor- rect* edition a-preparing, under the auspices and practised *eyes* of some of our namliest Doctors, it is to be hoped that their lucubrations will be instrumental in completely purifying the text and the language in the course of their labours of love; and whether they adopt the corrections hinted at above or not, **the public are very welcome to them in the mean time.**

ANCIENT SYNTAX.

The curious will be gratified with the following extracts from the oldest Gaelic writings known to exist, as the comparing of them together will show the changes and improvements which time has operated on the Gaelic.

From the Glenmàsan MS.	From the Irish Edition of
A.D. 1238.	" Imtheacht Dheairdre," &c.
Inmain tir in tir ud thoir,	Ionmhuin liom an tìr ud shoir,
Alba cona lingantaibh ;	Alba cona h-iongantuibh ;
Nocha ticfuinn eisdi ille,	Nocha ttucfuinn aisde de,
Mana tisain le Naise.	Muna dtiocfuinn re Naoise.
* * * *	* * * *
Glend da ruadh,	Gleann da ruadh, Gleann da
	ruadh,
Mo chen gach fear da na dual;	Mo chion do gach aon fhear
	dar dual ;
Is binn guth cuach	Is binn guth cuaiche air craoibh
Ar craeib chruim	chruim
Ar in mbinn os Glenndaruadh.	Air an mbinn os Gleann da
	ruadh.

From the Dean of Lismore's M.S.
A.D. 1512.

Is fadda nocht ni nelli fuim	Keigit leich wemir ann,
Is fadda lwiym in nycheith ryir	Yony[t] ra hynsyth gar nar,
In lay dew gay fadda yoth	Is er eggil in nir is a heyck
Di bi lor fadda in lay de.	Ne royve leich yein gan yrane.

From Knox's Liturgy,
A.D. 1567.

Do chriochnvigheadh an leabhràn beag so le Heasbug Ind-seadh gall an 24 là do mhì Aprile sa seachtmhadh bliadhain tar thrì fithid agas ar chuig cèd agas mhìle bliadhain danda-

ladh ar Dtighearna Iosa Criord. Gràs Dé is na thòs ataimíd ni
ranuic sé fòs finid.

From Kirke's Psalter, 1684.

Do chuir sinn an tsaothairse an uaim a mbriathraibh seagtha,
athchumair; ar chomhbeg corrachus is a bfeidir linn. Gabhsa
do tuaisle phrionnsamhuil, mar dheagh-fhlaith ghrianda, leiths-
genl ar nuireasbhuidh, gan bheith codarsna, contrardha. Ni
caire air neach Dia dhonorughadh mur is fearr thig leis.

Psalm li. 5.

Feuch dhealbhadh agus chumadh mi
Am' thosach, ann an lochd :
Do ghabh mo mhathair mise fòs
An cron ar Sinnsireachd.

From Seanmora air na priom phoncaibh na chreideamh, Lon-
don 1711.

Lucas x. 42.

Achd cheana ēn ni a mháin a ta riachtanach.

Ar slánuidheoir, do nós mur bhi sé ag dul tharth do shean-
móir ríaghachda dé, do thainic chum bhaile bhig áiridhe, mur
a bhfuair fáilte ittigh deisi deairbhsheathar cráifeacha. An
bhean ba sine dhíobh, air a raibh cúram agus freastol an teagh-
laidh agus gach neithe dar bhain dó, bhi si gnoidheach ag déa-
nadh fritheóilte don choinnimh mhóir sin. Do shuidh an
bhean eile fa chosaibh ar slánuidheóra ag tabhairt aire dfoghluim
an t-slánuighe do bhi seision do sheanmoir. Achd an uair do
chonnaire an bhean budh sinne nach ttáinice lé féin iomlán na
ngnoithe dheanadh do iarr i ar air slánuidheoir go cuirféadh
dfiachaibh ar a deirbhshiuir teachd chum cuidigh do thabhairt
dhi.

From the Shorter Catechism 1738.

C. Créud í an dara Haithne ? *F.* Is í an dara Haithne

Na dèan duit fein ìomhaigh ghràbhalta nó én fhioghair neithe ata shuas air neamh, nó ar talmhuin, na geillse dhoibh, agus na dèan seirbhis dhoibh ; oir mise an Tighearna do Dhia is Dia cudmhur mè, leanas aingidheachd na naithreadh air an gcloinn, go nuige an treas nó an ceathramh cém no glùn ghinealuigh air an droing fhuathaigheas me : agus a fhoillsigheas trócaire do mhiltibh don droing a ghràdhuigheas me, agus a choimheadas maitheanta.*

EXAMPLES IN PARSING.

```
 1     2      3         4    5    6       7    8     9
1 Anns an toiseach chruthaich Dia na nèamhan agus an
                             10
                  talamh. Gen. i. 1.
```

(1.) A simple preposition, written *anns* before the article and relatives, (p. 155, and 194, n. 3)—(2.) The definite article mas. written *an* before c, d, &c. (p. 49, n. 1.)—(3.) A noun mas. sing. dative, governed by anns, (p. 193) ; formed from

---

* These extracts are inserted to show that the Scottish and Irish Gaelic were written exactly alike 250 years ago. It appears, however, from the following preface to Kirke's vocabulary, at the end of Bedel's Bible, that even at that distant period (1690,) there was a great difference between the *vocables* of the two dialects ;—that the Irish dialect was not *generally* understood by the Gael of Albin ; and that *some* only, by *study*, had acquired a thorough knowledge of it. "Chum foillsinghadh *foclóraehd* a measc na Ngaóidheal Albanach, *lion díobh* nach bhfuil *fós* dèanta ré snasdha *chanamhain na Héire ;* do cuireadh ann so sios a réim. agas a nórdugha na haibidle, an chuid oile *dfhoclaibh do-thuigse* an Bhíobail, ar na minughadh ris an Ghall-bhéarla, no ré briathraibh oile na *Gáoidhilge,* noch a ta soillier *so-thuigse* do gach éunduine."

the noun mas. tòs, tòis, *a beginning, front, van,* by postfixing *-ach* to the gen. sing. (p. 168.)—(4.) A verb active, 3 pers. sing. past. Indicative affirm. (p. 93, *), having Dia for its nominative; formed from cruth, *m.* a shape, form, or figure, by adding -ich, (p. 172.)—(5.) A proper noun mas. sing. of the 2d declension. (p. 39,)its plural is *diathan;* but in Irish and in our version of the *S. S. dee;* it is noun. to the verb chruthaich, and placed immediately after it, (p. 182, R. ii.)—(6.) The definite article plural agreeing with its noun neamhan, in gender, number, and case, (Syntax, R. i.)—(7.) A noun fem. plur., object of the verb chruthaich, placed next after the subject, (p. 189, R. ii.)—(8.) A conjunction connecting the object 7 with 10.—(9.) The same with 2.—(10.) A noun mas. sing. object of the verb 4.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11

II. Cha'n fhuilear dhut tri slatan de 'n anart sin gu léine.

(1.) A negative adverb;—'n, a euphonic letter placed between cha and a following vowel to prevent a hiatus; as, cha n iasg so, cha n eil, cha n abair, cha n òl, cha n fhiach sibh, &c. better joined to the latter vowel with a hyphen, thus—cha n-fhuilear. [Some *affirm* that '*n* is here a contraction for *an*, borrowed from the interrogative form of the verb; thus,—*an* fhuilear ? *Neg.* cha *an* fhuilear ; and, contracted, cha 'n fhuilear. But, were that the case, it would be as proper to use an, or am, before a verb beginning with a consonant as one with a

---

* Every language has its own peculiar idiom. In translating " in principio," " ἐν ἀρχῇ," or " au commencement," a Highlander would say, " An tùs," " an tòs," or " an toiseach," vide 1 John i. 1, and iii. 8, 11. A *literal* translation of בְּרֵאשִׁית here is as in proper as " do'n tùs" would be of " an commencement." If there is an ellipsis of the word *time* in the sentence, (which seems to be the case,) anns is then inadmissible, because the article is never used before a noun that governs another in the genitive, (Syntax, R. i. note 2d.) " Anns an toiseach," means " In the bow of a ship or vessel; as " Anns an deireadh" does in the stern.—" *Anns* an toiseach na bliadhna," is as good Gaelic as *anns* an toiseach ùine," or " *anns* an deireadh an t-saoghail."

vowel, or f pure, as *Am bodach e?* *Cha 'm bodach e.* There it cannot be used. "An ollamh e?* *Cha n-ollamh e;*—here however, and in all such cases, it *must* be used; as, without it, the two vowels would form a cacophony.]

(2.) Fhuilear, a noun mas. sing. aspirate form, governed by *cha* (p. 193, n. 1.)—(3.) A prepositional pronoun, made up of *do, to,* and tu *thou,*—combined dotu, and contracted dut;— pronounced by some duit, and written so accordingly, in despite of the analogy of composition.—(1, 2, 3,) Second pers. sing. respons. negative, pres. indic. of the composite verb "Is" fhuilear dhomh, dhut, dha, dhi, dhuinn, dhuibh, dhoibh, (p. 132), chiefly used in the negative forms,—nach fuilear ? cha n-fhuilear, cha b' fhuilear, &c.—[*In our dictionaries (such as they are) fuilear or uilear, is marked as being an adjective. It appears plainly, however, to be a noun ; as, cha d' fhuair thu d' fhuilear, you did not get your desert, or what you required. Tha m' fhuilear agam, I have* what I require, *quod mihi sufficit, enough, a sufficiency. Mo thruaighe ! be sin am fuilear bochd, Wae's me, it's a puir aneuch that. Cha n-fhuilear is used* to express necessity *need, &c* like must and require in English ; *as cha* n-fhuilear *dhut deich puinnd Shasonnach, you* will require £10 Stg. ; *cha* n-fhuilear *dhut éirigh moch, you must* rise early. *From fuilear, perhaps, is derived the French verb falloir, faillir, and consequently the English fail, and failure. Fuilear itself is, perhaps, the verb* fuil, (an old form of beil, bheil; in Irish an bhfuil? *a* bhfuil, ni bhfuil, &c.) *and the noun leòir or leòr, enough, abundance, joined into one term,* fuilleor. *The composition of the term being by degrees overlooked or forgotten, it came, in process of time, to be considered and treated as a mere noun.*]—(4.)—A numeral adjective, restricting 5.—(5.) A noun fem. plur. ; first declension ; singular slat, gen. slaite, dat. slait, (p. 36, ii.) ; plur. slatan, and sometimes slata, object of the infinitive *a ghabhail,* understood. (6.) A simple preposition, usually, but erroneously, written do, even by D.D.'s—do 'n anart, *to the* linen ; *de* 'n anart, *of or off* the linen, (v. p. 157, n. 6.—(7.) The definite art., an ; *a* being sunk after *de.*—(8.) A noun sing. mas. 1st declen., gen. anairt, (like Dàn, p. 36,) in the dative, governed by de, (p. 193.)—(9.) A demonstrative pronoun indeclinable, (p. 74.) (10.) gu, a simple preposition having no government, being here used adverbially before the infinitive *a dheanamh,*

understood.—(11.) a noun sing. fem. 2d declension, (p. 39, plur. léintean (p. 47, n. 6) in the accusative case, as the object of a dheanamh, (p. 191, n. 11.)

<pre>
    1   2   3 4 5   6   7   8 9 10
III. " 'S ioma car a dh' fhaodas tigh'n air na fearaibh,
   11 12   13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20   21
     Theag gu'n gabh iad gaol air an té nach faigh iad."
</pre>

(1.) 'S the 3d pers. sing. pres. indicative affirm. of the defective verb Is, (p. 127) denoting existence, much like the Hebrew word שׁ, (v. Parkhurst in loco.)—(2.) Ioma, written also iomadh and iomad, and pronounced ima and iùma, &c., an adjective indeclinable, always prefixed to its noun, (like gach, p. 77); as, ioma fear, many a man, 's ioma bliadhna o sin; many is the year since that, that is many a year ago: ioma refuses a plural noun (like gach and uile): it points to an aggregate number of the persons or things represented by its noun; as " Is ioma fear 'na 'ngeall ort, many a person (many a man) has a regard for thee. Nach ioma tigh 's a' bhaile so ! How many a house (what a number of houses) is in this town ? Is ioma uair a bha mi gun bhainne, I have many a time (often) wanted milk.—(3.) A noun mas. sing., 1st declen., gen. cuir, (p. 37, iv.), a turn, twist, trick, coil, event.—(4.) A relative pronoun sing. indeclinable, (p. 72.)—(5.) dh' the aspirate form of the verbal particle do, used in this state before verbs beginning with a vowel or f pure, in the past indic. affir., as dh' fhaod mi ; in the future hypothetical, ged dh' fhaodas mi; and after the relative a, as here, a dh' fhaodas, (p. 102, 103.) —(5, 6.) dh' fhaodas, 3d pers. sing. future indic. act. of the auxiliary verb faod, (p. 125.)—a dh' fhaodas, like ma dh' fhaodas; here modifying tigh'n (which may to come, which may come on mankind, which may befall men).—(7.) Tigh'n for tighin, infinitive of the irregular verb tig, come, (p. 123), pronounced by some as rhyming with bithinn, and therefore often written tighinn, governed by (6.), plain, (p. 192, 11.) —(8.) A simple preposition, on, upon, over, about.—(9.) The definite article mas. plur., agreeing with its noun fearaibh.— (10.) A noun mas. plur. dat. ; governed by the preposition air,

T

(p. 193.)*—(11.) Theag, contraction for theagamh, asp. form
of the mas. noun teagamh, *doubt, suspicion, chance,* infinitive
of the obsolete verb teag, *to meet, happen,* (p. 109, n. 5); in
Irish teagmham; forms its infinitive like dean, caith, &c. (p.
143, n. 5); governed in the aspirate form by the preposition
air, understood; *air theagamh, on chance, perhaps,* an adver-
bial phrase; so *air thuiteamas, by accident,* accidentally; air
chòir, on right, *a-right, rightly,* &c.—(12.) Gu, a conjunction,
that, modifying the verb gabh; it is used in some districts
without the 'n, as " theag gu gabh, gu bì, &c.; in others tak-
ing 'n or 'm after it for sound's sake, as gu'n gabh, gu'm
bì, &c.—(12, 13.) The 3d person plur. fut. subjunctive ac-
tive of the verb, gabh, *take*; united here with the noun gaol,
love, to form the active verb *to love,*—" gabh gaol air," *take
love for,* i. e. " fall in love with, i. e. *love,* (p. 139); the
antecedent verb is understood; *Tha* e air *theagamh gu'n gabh*
iad gaol, &c.—(14.) A personal pronoun, simple form, 3d pers.
plur. mas.; nom. to the verb gabh, placed *after* it, and re-
presenting fir or feara.—(15.) A noun mas. sing., 1st declen.;
gen. sing. gaoil, object of the verb gabh, placed after the nom. (p.
189, R. ii.)—(16.) A simple preposition.—(17.) The definite
art. sing. fem., dative case, written an before d, f, l, &c. (p.
49), but a' before b, c, g, &c.—(18.) A noun sing. fem. *a female*

---

* In the spoken language the *nom. plur.* is commonly em-
ployed after simple prepositions; as, aig na daoin*e,* fo na géu-
g*an,* leis na ràimh, ris na mnath*an,* air na fir, do na bàird, fo
na h-eich, air *än* cinn, &c. In verse our best writers use
either the nom. or the dat. in *ibh* as is most convenient. This
is sufficiently established by the following authorities: Ossian,
" na do raoin," p. 43; 'nä airm, p. 45; v. also pp. 40, 50, 53,
54, 56, 84, 91, 99, 100, &c. Smith's Seann Dàna, " 'ri 'n
sleagh*an,*" p. 3; " r'ar siùil," p. 4; " ro neòil," p. 5; also pp.
6, 7, 9, 13. &c. Smith's Psalms, new version, " r'a nàimh,"
p. 3; " le m' dheòir," p. 7; also pp. 12, 13, 17, 36, 29, 58, &c.
M'Lachlan's Homer, " le milt*ean,*" B. i. 4; " aig na bàird."
675, note; " le buill," 778; " 's na neòil," 908; vide also B.
II. 2, 27, 34, &c. In verse the same writers sometimes use the
dative plur. in *ibh* after a simple preposition, as raona*ibh,*
arma*ibh,* neula*ibh,* bàrda*ibh,* &c. In our older prose writ-

one, one, 2d declen. dative ; pronounced té and tè, making the gen. s. sometimes in ach, téthach, governed by *air*, wants the plur., (p. 77 and 169.)—(19.) A relative pronoun, *who not*, *whom not*, (p. 72), object of the verb *faigh*.—(20.) 3d pers. plur. fut. indic. active of the irreg. v. faigh, to *get*, *obtain*, (p. 119), agreeing with its nom. *iad*.—(21.) as 14, *q. v.*

<div style="text-align:center">

    1   2   3   4   5   6   7

IV. An t-urram thar gach bèinn aig Beinn-dòrain,

  8   9   10 11 12 13 14   15   16

Na chunnaic mi fo'n ghréin 's i 'bu bhòi'che leam.

</div>

1. *An*, the def. art. mas. nom. sing.—for t- v. Gram. p. 51, 52. —*Urram*, a noun mas. nom. sing., subject of the verb *tha*, understood.—(3.) *Thar*, a simple preposition.—(4.) *Gach*, an indef. pronoun, always prefixed to a noun singular, and denoting *each* individual of a whole taken *one* by *one* ; hence conveying a *plurality* of idea, and often referred to by a *plur*. pronoun, personal and possessive, (p. 180, n. 3.)—(5.) *Beinn*, a noun sing. fem., 1st declen., dative ; g. s. beinne and binne, (hence *binnean*, a pinnacle, and binneach, pinnacled, pointed, steep, *giddy*,) nom. plur. beinnean and beanntan.—(6.) *Aig* as 3—(7.) A compound noun, proper, fem., dat. sing. ; governed by *aig*.—(8.) *Na*, a relative pron., including the antecedent, p. 73 ; the preposition *de* is understood before it,—" *De* na chunnaic mi fo'n ghréin, &c.—(9.) The 1st pers. sing. past. indic. affir. of the irreg. verb *faic*, (p. 117, 118.)—(10.) A simple pers. pron., 1st pers. singular, nom. to the verb chunnaic. —(11.) *fo*, a simple preposition ; '*n*, contraction for an, the def. art., p. 50.—(12.) A noun sing. fem. dative asp. form, governed by fo. (p. 194, n. 1), its nom. is grian, g. s. gréine, &c. and it wants the plural.—(13.) '*si*, contrac. for is i, the 3d

---

ings, however, and in the translation of the Psalter, the dative plural in *ibh* is almost invariably found after simple prepositions. This is also the case in the Irish version of the S. S. ; and, as our own translation was originally formed on that model, the same termination was introduced into it ; but the editors, or correctors of subsequent editions, have since, in many instances, rejected it.

pers. sing. pres. indic. affir. of the substantive verb *is*, (p. 127, 128.)—(14.) *bu*, 3d pers. sing. past indic. affir. of the same verb, agreeing with its nom. *a*, understood, the relative to *i*,—'s i *a* bu bhò'iche leam.—(15.) bhò'iche, an adjective, compar. degree, contracted for bhòidhiche, from the positive bòidheach, (p. 62.) here used as an adverb to modify *bu ;* governed in the asp. form by bu, (p. 191, n. 10.)—(16.) A prepositional pronoun, made up of le and mi.—*bu bhò'iche leam.* See composite verbs, p. 132, 133.

<div style="text-align:center">1   2   3   4 5 6   7   8</div>

V. Is ann orm-s' a thainig an dà latha.

(1.) 3d* pers. sing. pres. indic. affir. of the substantive verb *is*, with ann, (2), added to indicate present existence, much in the way that *there* is joined with the English is, in *there* is, *there* are, &c.—(2.) A simple preposition, *ens, existing ;* here united adverbially to is,—*is-ann*, c'est, it-is.—(3.) orm-s', a prepositional pron. emphatic form, (p. 80.) contracted for orm-sa, the *a* being elided before another vowel ; orm is made up of air and mi, united airmi, airm, and, euphoniae causa et distinctionis, pronounced and written *orm*, so as not to be mistaken for airm, the nom. plur. and g. s. of arm.—(4.) A relative pron. sing. agreeing with its antecedent mi, included in orm, as explained above.—(5.) The 3d person sing. past indic. affir. of the irreg. verb *thig*, having *a* for its subject ; governed asp. by a, or by *do*, understood,—a *do* thàinig.—(6.) The def. art. sing. mas.—(7.) A numeral adj.—(8.) A noun mas. sing , 2d declen., in the dative, governed by dà, p. 68. note.*

<div style="text-align:center">1   2   3 4 5 6   7</div>

VI. Tha Ealasaid 'n à mnaoi ro mhaiseach.

(1.) 3d pers. sing. pres. indic. affir. of bi, to be.—(2.) A proper noun sing. fem. subject of *tha*.—(3.) 'n contraction for ann, a simple preposition.—(4.) *a†* a possessive pron.—

---

* The assertion—ormsa thàinig an dà latha—being the *subject* of the verb *is-ann*.

† When the predicate of *Bi* indicates the profession, state or condition of a person or thing ; the preposition *ann*, fol-

(5.) A noun com. sing. fem., dative, governed by *ann*.—(6.) An adverb qualifying maiseach;—(7.) An adj. sing. fem. nom.,[*] qualifying mnaoi, governed in the asp. form by *ro*., (p. 193, n. 1.)

VII. SPECIMEN OF PARSING IN GAELIC.

$$1 \quad 2 \quad 3 \quad 4 \quad 5$$
" Tha biodag air Mac Thómais,
$$6 \quad 7 \quad 8 \quad 9 \quad 10 \quad 11 \quad 12$$
'S gur math gu'm fóghnadh sgian da."

(1.) *Tha*, an 3ˢ. neach aonarra de 'n ghnìomhan *Bì*,—am

---

lowed by a possessive pronoun of the gender and number of the subject, comes before the predicate; as, Tha Dò-null *ann ä* mhaor, (contracted '*nä* mhaor) Tha Màiri '*nä* banaraich, Bha na daoine '*nän* saighdearaibh, Bha sinn '*nar* cadal, &c. So, tha mi *a'm'* umha a ni fuaim, no a'm' chiombal, &c. 1 Corin. xiii. 1, 2, 11, and xii. 29; Cha n-eil e ach '*nä* thruaghan, &c. When *ann* comes immediately *after* the verb, it excludes the possessive pronoun; as, Cha n-eil *ann* an Iain ach duine bochd; or, by inversion, cha n-eil ach duine bochd *ann* an Iain. When the subject is a personal pronoun, it is combined with *ann*; as, cha n-eil *innte* ach òinseach, cha n-eil *annaibh* ach droch dhaoine, &c. This construction is disregarded in 1 Corin. xv. 10. Tha mi duine is no Gaelic;—tha mi an duine is none either;—"tha mi an nì a ta mi," is a barbarism, and has no sense whatever. It should have been, Is mi an ni a's mi, or tha mi mar a tà mi, or anns a² chor 's a bheil mi. This solecism occurs again in Galat. ii. 6, and in 1 John iii. 2. The proper idiom is observed in 2 Cor. xii. 11. From this syntax we see the impropriety of *nì* before the comparative, as Tha thu ni's (i. e. ann ad ni a's) miosa na seana, v. p. 63.

[*] When an adjective, accompanying a noun in an oblique case, is preceded by an intensive particle or adverb, the adjective is not, in speaking, made to agree in case with the noun. We do not say Dhìrich e ri beinn ro *chais*; Phòs Mòr 'na caileig fior *òig*. Shuidh sinn air mullach beinne glé *àirde*,

Modh Dearcnach, an Seòl Aidmheach,—an Tra thà.—(2.)
Biodag, Ainm aonarra, boireanta, de'n cheud Charachadh, 's
a' Char Ainmeach.—(3.) *Air*, Roilide.—(4.) *Mac*, Ainm
aonar. fearanta; anns a' char Lideach; fo cheannas *air*.—(5.)
Thòmais, Ainm aonar., fearanta, 's a' char Bhuinteach Chaig-
neach, a' nochdadh gu'm *buin* "*mac*" *do* Thómas.—(6.) '*S*,
gearradh air son *agus*—(7.) *Gur*, Roilide gnìomhach.—(8.)
Math, Feairt iar a cleachdadh mar f hòir gnìomhain.—(9.) *Gu*,
Roilide gnìomhach; '*m litir* bhinneanta a's gnàth a chur air
thoiseach air *b. f. m. p.*—(10.) *Fòghnadh*, an 3^s. neach aonarra
de'n ghnìomhan *foghain*,—am Modh Murrach,—an Seòl
Aidmheach,—an Tra bhà.—(11.) *Sgian*, Ainm boireanta, 's a'
Char Ainmeach aonarra.—(12.) *Da*, Gearradh air son *do* è.

On Bi and Is.[1]

There is a nice distinction in the application of these two
verbs which the English cannot always express. Attention to
the following examples will make it familiar to the learner.

Is àrd a bheinn sin,	*Tha* a' bheinn sin àrd,
'*Tis a high hill that.*	*That hill is high.*
[1]*Is* dubh do shùilean,	*Tha* do shùilean dubh,
Black are your eyes,	*Your eyes are black.*
Is ioma rud tha 'n sin,	*Tha* ioma rud 'an sin,
Many a thing is there.	*There are many things there.*

Chuir sinn an cath air lom faiche anabarrach *farsainge;* but
ri beinn [a bha] ro *chas*—caileig ['us i] fìr *òg*—beinne [a bha]
glé àrd, &c.—Vide Matth. ii. 16.

[1] The Spanish verbs *Ser* and *Estar* are employed in that
language much the same as Is and Bi in Gaelic. "Is affirms
simply of its object, although that object be expressed by two
or more words; as, Is mi Dònull, Is mòr na daoin' iad. Bi
has a twofold object, and shows the subject and predicate dis-
tinctly from each other; as, Tha Dònull aig an dorus, Bha
na mnathan a' buain." (Dr. Neilson, p. 126.) The predicate
is placed immediately after Is, and unites with it in forming
the assertion; as, Is-fuar an latha so, *This is a cold day.* The
subject is placed next after Bi, and the attribute follows the
subject; as, Tha an latha so fuar, *This day is cold.*

Is doill na daoine sin,	*Tha* na daoine sin 'nän doill,
These are blind men.	*These men are blind.*
Is Frangach an duine sin.	*That is a Frenchman.*
Is rud neònach so sin.	Tha sin 'nä rud neònach,
¹Is faide so na sin.	¹Tha so nas faide na sin.
²Is feairrde breug gobhal.	- - - - - - - -
Bu tric 'an cron iad,	Bha iad tric 'an cron,
³*Often were they in skaith.*	*They were often in skaith.*
⁴Is òr so, 's cha phràis.	*This is gold, not brass.*
Is tu Tearlach.	*Thou art Charles.*
Is Tearlach thu.	*Thou art a Charles.*

On *Shall* and *Will*.

A thaobh 's gu 'm beil e rud-eigin duilich do 'n Ghàidheal na facail bheaga so a ghnàthachadh gu ceart, thainig fotham beagan bhriathran a chur sios 'an so a theagasg äm féuma dha. Cleachdadh am foghlumaich gach latha cuid diu so eadar-theangachadh, agus, ri h-ùine, fàsaidh e eòlach air *shall* agus *will* a ghnàthachadh mar is còir.

Eadar-theangach an coimeas *mi* 'n saoghal so? An dean *sinn* math no cron doibh? An toir *mi* dhuit tuille dhe so? An cuir *sinn* a mach am bàta? An leig sinn ma sgaoil

---

¹ Sometimes the expression with either verb approaches so near in meaning as to be incapable of two different versions.

² When the 2d compar. follows Is, the expression cannot be varied with *tha*.

³ The position of the verb here gives the English somewhat of the Gaelic turn. So, Dear did he pay for it, Bu daor a dhiùbhail e air; Cold now is his heart in the tomb, Is fuar an diugh 's an tuam ä chridh; and so generally when the nominative is transposed in English.

⁴ Bi cannot be used as the representative of Is in instances like these. We cannot say, Tha so òr, Tha thu Tearlach, &c. see above, p. 239. Two pronouns sometimes follow Is in expressions like these; as, 'S e d' athair *e*, 'S i bhainis *i*, 'S *iad* an daoin' *iad*, &c. But fein excludes the latter pronoun; as b'*e* 'n gille *e*,—but, b'e féin an gille. v. Genes. iii. 20, and supply *i*.

na h-eich ? Ciod a their mi ? An innis mi breug ? Am
fosgail thu 'n dorus ? Saoil thu an iarrar sibhse ?

C'àit' an teid thusa no esan ? An tig i 's tigh ? An reic
iad na gamhna ? Am buail thu mi ? Am bris thu sin ? An
tig sibh ?

Bheir thu Iosa mar ainm air. Beiridh òigh mac. Saoraidh
e ä shluagh o ämpeacadh. Cha n-ann air aran a-mhàin a
thig duine beò. Na dean goid. Gràdhaichidh tu do choimh-
earsnach mar thu féin. Cha bhruich thu meann ann am
bainne a mhàthar.

Bheir mi dhut deagh thuarasdal ma ghabhas tu agam. Bheir
sinn dhuibh gach nì a gheall sinn, ma sheasas sibh dìleas. Ma
ni thu m' iarrtas, samhlaichidh mi ri duine glic thu. Ma's
miann leat mo leigheas is urrainn thu. Pàidhidh mi 'm màr
reach sibh.

Cuir ceart—Will[1] I put out the cows ? Will we get fish—
Will I get ready the boat ? Will I get a good price for this
horse, do you think ? Will we put up the sails ? I don't think
we will. I will[2] fall if I will[2] sit there. He shall not give
five pounds for that horse. She shall be very sorry for her
brother. Shall she marry Donald ? He will be like a tree
growing by a river's side. I shall not send the people away
fasting.

---

[1] Is e 's brigh do so, An *àill* leam na bà a chur a-mach ?
Am *miann* leam an crodh a chur a mach ? briathran a ta 'cur
ceiste mu d' *thoil* féin : ach bheir thu fainear, 'nuair a tha thu
'g cur ceiste mu thoil neach eile, gu'm feum thu *shall I, shall
we*, a radh.

[2] Far nach bi *toil* aig neach rud a dheanamh, no ä rùn no ä
mhiann air, cha choir *will* a ghnàthachadh. Ma their mi, *I
will fall*, tha mi a' ciallachadh gu'n tuit mi le m' *thoil*, tha mi
'*bagairt* no a' cur romham gu'n tuit mi. 'Nuair a their mi, *I
shall fall*, tha mi ciallachadh gu'n *tachair* dhomh tuiteam an
déigh so, gun mo thoil fein a bhi idir 'sa' chùis.

NOTES.

Note (A.) p. 94.

The word commonly used before the infinitive to form the past participle is *air*. There are several reasons, however, for believing that this is not the proper particle: 1. the *contrary* signification of *air* in the following and similar sentences—Tha 'n saighdear daonnan *air* siubhal, ON the march. Tha 'n saighdear *air* siubhal, The soldier HAS departED. Tha ' athair *air* falbh, Away ON a journey. Tha m' athair *air* falbh do Dhun-éidionn, My father HAS GONE to Edinburgh. Bha am ministear *air* baisteadh a' phàiste, AT the child's baptism. Bha am ministear *air* baisteadh a' phàiste, The minister HAD baptised the child. From these and the like examples, it is obvious that *air*, when applied to time, denotes *present* time, and means *on*, *at*, *for*; whereas the particle proper to the infinitive denotes *past* time, and signifies *after*. 2. This further appears from its application in Acts xx. 41, Agus *air* dha so a radh sgaoil e 'n co-thional, And when (i. e. *after*) he had thus spoken, &c.—Acts xx. 2. Agus *air* dha dol troimh na crìochaibh sin, &c. And when (i. e. *after*) he had gone over those parts, &c.—and in hundreds of other instances. 3. From our frequently substituting the phrase, an déis, or an déigh, instead of the said particle; as, Air dhomh dùsgadh, or an déigh dhomh dùsgadh. 4. From the practice of other dialects of the Celtic:—The Irish sometimes make use of taréis, *after*, where we use *air*; Acts xv. 33, Agus air fuineach ré ùine dhoibh, &c.—in Irish, Agus *tair éis* iad fhuireach, &c. The Manks employ erreish (*taréis*) where the Irish write *air* or *ar*, and we *air*, or *an déigh*. Acts xviii. 23: As erreish da v'er vaarail tammylt dy hraa ayns shen; in Irish, Agus *ar* nfanmhuin dó ar feadh tamuill, &c. And *after* he had spent, &c. The Welsh also, as Lhuyd informs us in his Cornish Grammar, p. 246, col. 2, use the preposition gwedi (*after*) before the infinitive, to form the past participle. 5. *Air* never means *after*. It is not so translated in Lhuyd's Ir. Dic., nor in any of our Scottish ones. It is not used be-

fore the infinitive by the best Irish grammarians, as Vallancy, Neilson, &c. They employ *iar*,[1] which signifies an *déigh* (Lhuyd, Ir. Dic. in v. iar, also Ar. Br. tit. ii. p. 124, col. 2, voc. post, postea, &c.), and which, without any doubt, is the proper particle.

[The words *ais*, *déigh*, *iar*, as well as *cùl*, are all substantives, signifying *back* or *hind*. The first three are now never used alone; but, when standing in connexion with other words, their original meaning is still apparent; as in Seas air *d'ais*, stand a-*back*. Chaidh iad air an *ais*, they went *back*-wards. Co tha d' *dhéigh*? who is be-*hind* you? or coming *after* you? An robh iad air thoiseach no air dhéigh ort? Whether were they *before* or *behind* you? Iar is now hardly employed in any connexion except before the infinitive.[2] But when we consider the terms, deas, tuath, ear, and iar, which obviously relate to the position of the human body with respect to the rising sun, we easily come at the meaning of iar, and plainly perceive how it signifies *west*, and *back*, or *hind*. As the sun in his daily succession passed from view in the west, or in that direction denominated back (*iar*), hence arose the idea of applying the words an déigh, iar, &c., to *past* time. This idea was not peculiar to the Celts; for we find that the Saxons also used their terms *aft*, *hind* (compar. after, hinder), or *back*, for the same purpose; as, After I fell asleep, An déigh, or iar dhomh tuiteam 'am chadal. She came after me, Thainig i a'm dhéigh. After coming in he took food, Iar dha teachd a's tigh ghabh e biadh. You are behind your time, Tha thu 'n déigh d'ùine. Your watch is behind, Tha d' uaireadair air à h-ais. The season is far back, Tha 'n aimsir fad air à h-ais.

---

[1] In the Cornish, *er* is *upon*, and *uar*, after. Iar is found spelled ior and iur in Lhuyd's Ir. Dic. In Bedel's Ir. Bible, *ar* is used for air and iar; so is er in the Manks Scriptures. As air and iar are pronounced exactly alike in Gaelic, it seems probable that the misapplication of the one for the other has partly arisen from that circumstance, as well as from want of attention to their opposite signification.

[2] It is found as a *prefix* in a few instances; as in *iar-guin*, after-pains; *iar-mad*, posterity; *iar-odha*, a great grandson (or grandson *after* the grandson); *iar-fhlath*, an *after*-chief, a squire or knight, a chief's *follower*, an Earl; in all which instances it has the signification contended for.

So in Gaelic, Na bruadair Ghréugach chaidh gu léir air *chùl*. The Grecian dreams (fancies) are all gone behind the back, i. e. *passed away*. Is fada o'n chaidh an cleachdadh sin air *chùl*.]

NOTE (B.) p. 178, § 8.

In Gaelic it is not usual, as in Greek and English, to prefix the article to a common noun following a person's name, to intimate his trade or profession; as, Ἰωσήρ ὁ τέκτων, *Joseph the carpenter*; Ἰωάννης ὁ θεολόγος, *John the Divine*. According to the Gaelic idiom, such phrases would run, Ioseph-saor, Iain-diadhair, *Joseph-carpenter*, *John-divine*, like a name and surname in English. A proper name and an appllative thus connected are pronounced *closely* together; as, Dònull-cèard',[1] Màiri-bhàrd', Eòbhan-tàillear, even when an adjective intervenes; as, Dònull-bàn-cìobair, Eòbhan-ruadh-tàillear, and a rush is made over all the syllables constituting the expression, till we arrive at the accented one of the appellative. But the article is sometimes used before the common noun, which, being a definition of the proper name, is the subject of a new proposition; as, Alastair, an ceard-umha, (p. 178, n. 5.) In pronouncing the two nouns in this last case, a short *pause* is made after the leading one; as, Murchadh, am mùillear-luaidh'.[2] When the proper name is governed in the genitive, the appellative, if it want the article, agrees with it; as, Mac Ioseph *shaoir, the son of Joseph the carpenter*, nighean Dhòmhuill-chìobair, *the daughter of Donald the shepherd*. But if the common noun have the article, it does not agree with the proper name, but remains still in the nominative, as being the subject of a verb understood; so we say, Mac Alastair an ceard-umha,[3] The son of *Alexander* the coppersmith, Tigh

---

[1] So in English, còusin-John', ùncle-James', fàthèr-Paul', prèstèr-John'.

[2] So likewise in English, Malcolm, the joiner; John, the gardener; Thomas, the butler; Peter, the waiter.

[3] Supplied—Mac Alastair (a's e) an ceard-umha: or, Alastair-an-ceard-umha, may be considered as one complex proper name, under the government of mac; which way of conceiving the expression takes away the supposed discordance of the construction.

Mhurchaidh am muillear-luaidh, The house of Murdoch the fuller. In like manner, if we admit the article before the appellative in the expression Ioseph-saor, and say Ioseph *an saor*; though the proper name be governed in the genitive, we must keep *an* saor in the nominative; as, Mac Ioseiph an saor. Nor does this disagreement between the proper name and the term which defines it create any ambiguity; for it is always understood, from the *position* of the words, that the latter term is used to restrict or explain the one immediately before it;[1] i. e. an saor here refers to *Ioseph*, not to mac; if it referred to mac, the collocation would have been, an saor, mac Ioseiph.

Notwithstanding the universal observance of this rule by the speakers of Gaelic, the translators of the S. S. have departed from it in many instances where the sense could be properly exhibited only by adhering to the rule. And it is not a little surprising that the acute and learned Dr. Stewart should have given his voice in favour of *a foreign* construction, which, wherever it is employed, conveys a sense different from the signification intended. Thus, by a common idiom of the Gaelic, Ioseph an t-saoir,[2] signifies—*The carpenter's Joseph* (i. e. some Joseph under his control, as his son, grandson, nephew, apprentice, servant); mac Ioseiph an t-saoir, therefore, must signify, *The son of the carpenter's Joseph.*[3] The expression, Tigh Dhonuill a' chiobair, would, according to the Bible syn-

---

[1] So, in English, *the carpenter* is understood to agree with *Joseph*, purely from the *position* of the words; there is not even a subaudition of the particle *of*; its introduction, indeed, would alter the sense of the expression to—The son of Joseph *of* the carpenter.

[2] So Ailean an dathadair, *the dyer's Allan;* Eobhan a' bhuachaille, *the herd's Evan;* Iain an tàilleir, *the tailor's John;* Ruairi 'n sgiathanaich, *the Skyeman's Roderick, &c.*

[3] So Tigh Philip an t-soisgeulaiche, Acts xxi. 8, signifies, *The house of the evangelist's Philip;* Righ-chathair Dhaibhi athar, *the throne of his father's David,* 1 Kin. ii. 12. Ann an làithibh Abiatair an àrd-shagairt, in the days of the high priest's Abiathar, Mark ii. 26. Do mhacaibh Bharsillai a' Ghileadaich, to the sons of the Gilead's Barzillai, 1 Kin. ii. 7. vide Matth. xiv. 3. Mark vi. 17.

tax, mean, *The house of Donald the shepherd.*[1] But no Highlander could ever attach that meaning to it. The legitimate expression is, Tigh Dhonuill-chiobair.—From all this it is evident, that the Bible rule, instead of marking " the relation of nouns to each other, which, (as Dr. Stewart says) without it, would, in many instances, remain doubtful," marks not at all the relation intended, but, on the contrary, most completely destroys it ; for, in the expression the carpenter's Joseph's son, or the son of the carpenter's Joseph, it is obvious both from the form and collocation of the words, that neither Joseph nor his son is the carpenter.[2] Indeed the relation which the rule aims to denote, can be indicated no other way than by expelling the article, or by putting the second noun in the nominative, as before explained ; for the other mode of expression is already appropriated to mark a totally different kind of relation.

---

[1] The expression rather means, in English, the house *of* Donald of the shepherd ; that is the house of some Donald *belonging* to the shepherd, not the house of Donald the shepherd himself.

[2] If, as in other instances, our translators had followed the Greek idiom, and rendered ἡ κεφαλὴ Ἰωαννου του βαπτιστου, ceann Eoin a' Bhaistich, Παυλου του ἀποστολου ἡ ἐπιστολη, litir Phoil an abstoil, the Gaelic would signify, The head of the Baptist's John, The epistle of the apostle's Paul ; so Taisbean Eoin *an* Diadhair, *may* be taken as the Gaelic of—The Revelation of the Divine's John. In these instances, at least, they have preserved the Gaelic idiom, Ceann Eoin-Bhaiste, Litir an Abstoil-Phoil. They would have been right, however, in rendering Ἰωαννης ὁ βαπτιστης, or βαπτιζων,* Eoin-Baisteach, or Baistear ; for Eoin Baiste, means not John the Bapt*ist*, but baptized John.†

---

*Vide Matth. iii. 1, &c. Mark vi. 14

† In Irish the genitive of verbal nouns is often formed thus,—glan*ta*, for glana*idh*; buail*te*, for bualai*dh*; sgar*tha* for sgrai*dh*; caith*te*, for caitheimh, &c. and, in Scotland, we still have clia*ta*, for cliathaidh, in clia-chliata. The above stricture is not applicable if bais*te* is the ancient form of the genitive of baisteadh.

PART VIII.

PROSODY

Treats of the quantity of syllables and the measure of verse.
Verse is language confined to a particular number of measured
syllables called feet. A line* is a certain number of such feet;
as,

```
        1                2              3          4
Lĕig- | dhīot' ăn- | cād' ăl, ă- | chūil'čin mŏ- | rūin.
```

```
         1              2             3           4          5
Dh'fhalbh'mŏ-nigh'eăn-chrūinn dōnn-uam' dŏ'n-Iùr'ăidh.
```

QUANTITY

Is the length or shortness of a syllable, or the *time* occupied
in pronouncing it. Some syllables are long; as, àrd, fčin,
fìll, òg, ùr;—some are short; as, ăd frăs, lčis, rĭs, dŏs, trŭs.
The quantity of a long syllable is reckoned *double* that of a
short one; thus, bàs = bāās. In musical notation the quan-
tity may be exhibited thus:—

---

* A *stanza* is a certain number of lines; as

'Sann aig O'Nèill do bhi an teach
O'm faicteadh gach linne 's gach loch ;
Chìteadh, o mhullach, a mach,
Beachaidh 'cur meala gu moch.

Two lines are called a couplet, three a triplet, and four a
quatrain ; as,

Air Alld-ghartain ghlacas bradan,
2. Ban-iasg ghasda lan-mhaiseach.

Tha mo chridh' iar fàs trom,
3. 'S taobh mo leap' iar fàs lóm,
Cha togar leam fónn air chòir.

B'àird ä shleagh na crann siùil,
Bu bhinne na teud-chiùil ä gluth ;
4. Snàmhaiche a b' fhèarr na fraoch
Cha do leig ä thaobh ri sruth
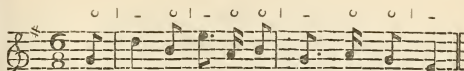
Leig | dhìot an | cadal a | chuilein mo rùin.
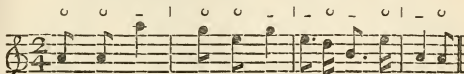
Tha mi sgìth | 'smi leam fhìn | h-ùile là am | ònar.

Here the crotchets represent long quantity, and the dotted quavers represent accented syllables of short quantity.

Music to a verse in a different *mode*, alters the species of the feet; but the *total* of the quantities will still remain equal. Thus the 1st stave in $\frac{6}{8}$ time becomes
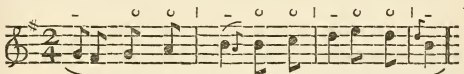
Leig dhìot an | cadal a | chuilein mo | rùin.

where, as above, we have 4 long and 6 short syllables.

ACCENT.

When we utter a word of two or more syllables, we pronounce one of the syllables with a stronger impulse than the rest; as in mōr´ăn, făd´ăl, dĭ-màirt´, dĭ-dòmh´nuich, brĕab´-ădăir, seămă-guad´, dùr´ŭdăn : this impulse is denominated the accent, or *ictus*. The vowel of an accented syllable is sometimes a long one; as càird´eil, còrd´adh; sometimes a short one; as fàrr´aid, f ìr´eăch.

It is the accent that regulates the motion or march of verse; as

Fŏrget´	tìng ev´	'rў̆ pleas´	ure.
Dŏ ghruaidh´	eăn ruit´	eăch ròs´	ach.
Ades´	Pāter´	sŭpre´	me.
Φυσις´	κερα´	τα ταυρ´	οις.*

---

* The ancients had many peculiar measures, to which our modern ears are not made; but where the ancient measures

FEET.

A *foot* is two or more syllables variously accented, and containing a certain quantity; as,

Feet of 2 Syllables.		*Feet of 3 Syllables.*	
1. Spondee . . . pī̆os′mŏr′.	1. Dactyl . . dū′rŭdăn.
2. pyrrhic . . . ĭd′ĭr.	2. anapaest . . căbăr-fĕidh′.
3. trochee . . . ō′răn.	3. amphibrach băn-ōg lăch.
4. iambus . . . tĭr-mōr′.	4. tribrach . . ăm′ădăn.

Measuring verse, or resolving it into feet, is called scanning. In Gaelic, as in English, the measure of verse is indicated by the accent and number of syllables, and not by such rules as grammarians have devised for measuring the poetry of the ancients.* An accented syllable, of whatever quantity, is to be *considered* long in scanning; as,

$$\text{1} \qquad \text{2} \qquad \text{3} \qquad \text{4}$$
Nă spēur′- ăn àrd′- ă's ăill′- ĭdh drēach′-

This line consists of four iambic feet; and, except in one instance, the quantity and ictus perfectly coincide:

Nă spēur- ăn ārd- ă's ăill- ĭdh dreach′.

This, however, is not uniformly the case; for in a long composition, it would perhaps be impossible to insert syllables of the legitimate quantity into every position requiring them;† hence the accented syllable of a foot may be long or short, according to the poet's taste or fancy. Thus,

---

correspond in movement with our modern ones, we find that the accent produces the same effect there as in our own language.

* It was ignorance of this fact that led the author of Phingalèis to say, " Gaelica lingua nil dactylos curat, aut spondeos, aliosve, quos NOVERIM, *pedes,*" pref. p. 49; and Mr. Logan to affirm that HE does not think Gaelic *can* be scanned, v. Mackenzie's Gaelic Bards, introduction.

† To be so formal would indeed make poetical composition too monotonous, and would besides be an oppressive check upon variety, one of the constituent charms of poetry.

	1	2	3	4
	Thă′ e-	nis′e ′n-	áite-	cum′hann-
	Se′ ′na-	chrùban-	dubh′ach-	déurach-

The ictus here indicates the measure to be trochaic ; but, if
we attend merely to the quantity, we shall find only *three*
trochees in the couplet, viz. áitè, crùbàn, déuràch ; the rest
are pyrrhics. The accent, therefore, regulates the measure.

In the following lines, also, we find the ictus beating regu-
larly, but the quantity varying :

1	2	3	4
Thŭg′ mĭ ′n-	oĭch′ĕ ′n-	ràoir′ ′sàn-	àir′idh-
Oĭch′ĕ-	dhŏmh′ ′s mĭ ′n-	ìom′al-	tìr′-ĕ-
Thùirt′ĭ-	riùn′ nă-	tìg′nàs-	fàid′ĕ-
Cleàs′ ăn-	fhìr′ ă-	dh′òl′àn-	gìn′ĭ-

The quantity, therefore, does not regulate the measure.
Monosyllables, when considered alone, have no syllabic ac-
cent. But two or more of them succeeding each other in a
line, are so combined and *accented*, as to *suit* the ictus of
the measure in which they are employed ; as,

	1	2	3	4
	′Sì′ deoch-	slaint′ an-	righ′ as-	fearr′ leinn-

Ghluais′ na- laoich′ gu- gniomh′ a- bhais′-

An teid′- thu leam′- do choill′- nan cno′?—

	1	2	3	4
	Ha′ ho-	ró′ mo-	Ruain′idh-	Ghlin′eachain-
	Ha′ ho-	ró′ mo-	Ruain′idh-	

Dh′fhalbh′ do- mhàth′air- ′s thug′ i′m- fir′each oirr′-

O bha′ mi- he bha′ mi- o bha′ mi- mar rith′.*

SCANNING.

Gaelic verse admits of every measure known in modern lan-

---

* In these examples we quote, of a verse, only what suffices
to determine its measure.

guages. It is obviously scanned on the same principles as
English poetry. It therefore appears unnecessary here to ex-
emplify any other measures than such as are for the most part
peculiar to the Gaelic itself.

1. Spondaic Measure.

1	2
Craobh mhòr	àrd úr,
Làn ghèug	tlàth cùr'.

This measure must always consist of monosyllables having
long vowels. It is little used.

2. Trochaic Measure.

1	2		1	2
Dh' fhalbh' mŏ	shŏ'lăs		A	mhaid'seir	Ail'ein *
Marbh' mŏ	Leŏ'dăch		Ris' an	can' iad
Calm'ă	crò'dhă		Fear' an	Earr'achd
Meanm'năch	rŏ'ghlĭc		Bu' bhinn	caith'rim
Dhearbh' mŏ	sgeŏ'il sa		Do' luchd	eal'aidh
Sean'chăs	eŏ'lăis		Dol' gu	tall'a
Gun chearb	fògh'lŭim		Tha' thu	fear'ail, &c.
Dealbh'ăch	rŏ' ghlăn		Cha' laidh	mear'achd
	d'èug'asg.			fac'ail] ort.

1	2		1	2
†Chă sŭrd	căd'ăil,		A	cheŏ'nă	Lan'nă
'Nrŭns 'th'ăir	m'ăig'nĕ		'Sŭamh'ărr'	all'ă
Mŏ shŭil	frăs'ăch		Air dhath	fal'a
Gŭn sŭrd	măc'nŭis		Taosg'o'n	chal'a] gu'ndéis-
'Să chŭirt ă	chleăchd'mĭ			tinn.
Sgèul ŭr	ăit'rĭ	cìsd'eăchd.			
				Smith's Seann Dàna.

---

* As the syllables in this measure are all short, some may be
ready to consider the feet pyrrhics. They are here, however,
accounted as if they were of the same quality as the following:—

A ghrūagach	àillidh
Nan gruaidh	nàrach
'Smŏr mo	ghràdh ort
'Smī nach	àicheadh
Rē mo	làithean, &c.

† Four of these first are iambic feet, the 2d is a choreus, the
5th an amphibrach, and the 6th a spondee.

1	2	½		1	2	3
Tha′ mo	bhean′să	′gŏl		Hă hŏ	rō mŏ	nigh′eăn
Tha′ mo	bhean′sa	′s t-seil′-		Bĭomăĭd	subh′ăch	cridh′ĕil
		čir		O′n tha′n	aois′ă	tigh′ĭn
Tha′ mo	bhean′sa	′gŏl		Nĭ sĭnn	mir′eăg	čg.
Cōmh′la	ri′ fear	eil′ĕ.				

	1	2	3	½
	Thăĭn′ĭg	Earr′ăch	ŏirnn mŭ′n	cuairt
	Thčid′ ăm	fuachd′ ăir	fuad′ ăch	cian
	Thčid′ ăir	imr′ĭch	thar′ ă′	chuan
	Geamh′rădh	buair′eăs	ach′ năn	sian.

E. Maclachlan.

	1	2	3	4
	Făilt′ ŏrt	fčin′ ă	Mhŏr′ thĭr	bhčidh′eăch
	Anns′ ăn	čg′ mhĭos	bheall′tuĭnn	
	Heit′ĭrĭnn	ăr′ĭn	ūr′ĭn	oh′ŏ rŏ
	Heit′ĭrĭnn	ăr′ĭn	hŏ′ rŏ.	

Alexr. Macdonald.

1	2	3	4
* Soir′ĭdh	slăn′ dŏ′n	ăili′eăg	ăn′ bhă
Sŏ′ mŭ′n	trā′s′ ăn	dē.	

′Scian′ăil	m′ăig′nĕ′	ŏn′ ă	mhăd′ŭinn
Ghăbh′ mĭ	cēad′ dĕ′n	ri′bhĭnn.	

3. *Iambic Measure.*

1	2		1	2
Mŏ bhčud′	′smŏ chrădh′		A rĭgh′	năn grăs′
Măr dhčir′	ĭch dhā′.		Bĭ fčin′	măr gheard′.

---

* By the addition of a syllable, this measure is converted into iambic; thus,—

′Sĕ fūl′	ăng ās′	mŏ shlān′	aĭghčir′
A bhĭos′	mŏ dhăn′	ă luăidh′.	

So also,

O ! soir′	ĭdh slăn′	dŏ′n ăill′	eăg ăn′
Bhă sŏ′	mŭ′n tra-s′	ăn dē.	

U

<div style="text-align:center">

   1   2   3
An rŏbh′ | thŭ āir′ | ăn fhēill′ |
Am fāc′ | ă tū′ | mŏ chāil′ | eag ?

———

Dŏ bhēath′ | ă Thear′ | lăich Stiūbh | airt.*

   1   2   3   4
Gŭ'n rŏbh′ | mī 'n dĕ′ | 'm Bĕinn dŏ′ | rain
'Snă cōir′ | chă rŏbh′ | mī āin′ | eŏlāch. |

   1   2   3   4
Găch tāin′ | ă's āird′ | ă chrūinn′ | īcheăs′ |
Dŏ'n āir′ | ĭdh ūil′ | ă ghlūais′ | ĕas iad.′ |
</div>

<div style="text-align:right">D. Macintyre.</div>

<div style="text-align:center">

   1   2   3   4   5
'Snă pūinc′ | ă's āird′ | ĕ glūais′ | ĕar dāin′ | năn spēur.′ |
</div>

4. *Dactylic Measure.*

Dŏ | bhcul′ măr ăn | t-sīr′ist 'sĕ |	Thă | lĕth′taobh nă | leăc′ŭinn lĕ |
Mil′is rī | 'phŏg′ădh |	Māis′iar ă | chŏmh′dăch |
Cho | deărg′rī bhĕr | mīl′ion, măr |	'Săm | Frīth′chŏirčan | crēag′ăch 'nă |
Bhīl′eagăn | rōs′ăn ; |	Shēas′āmh nă | chōir′ sĭn |
Gŭ'n | d'rinn′thŭ mŏ | mhìll′eadh lĕ d' |	Gŭ | stòb′ănach | stăc′ănach |
Chūp′id dăm′ | bhīor′ădh, 'slĕ d' |	Slòc′ănach | lāg′ănach |
Shāigh′deăn căol | bīor′ăch, 'rinn |	Cnòc′ănach | cnāp′ănach |
Cīorr′ăm fŏm′ | chō′tă. |	Cāit′eănach | rōmăch.

<div style="display:flex; justify-content:space-between">

A. Macdonald.　　　　　　　　　　　　*D. Macintyre.*

</div>

---

* A measure may be variously divided ; but it seems best to portion it into that sort of feet of which it principally consists. This line makes 3½ iambic feet ; but otherwise it may be considered as an amphibrach and two trochees :

<div style="text-align:center">Dŏ bhēathă′ | 'Thĕarlāich | Stiūbhāirt. |</div>

This measure more properly runs in amphibrachs of four feet ; thus,—

    1   2   3   4

Dŏ bhĕul măr | ăn t-sīrĭst | sĕ mĭlís | rĭ 'phōgădh. |
Thă lĕth taŏbh | nă leācŭinn | lĕ māis ĭar | ă chōmhdăch. |

So also,

Bhă'n suăich'eăn | tăs ăraĭdh | 's nă h-àrmŭinn | dă réir, |
Brĕid sròil rĭ | crănn àrd 'ŭs | tŏrc làidĭr | nach géill. |

    1   2   3

Nă h-eŏin'ĕan | ăn bŏidh'each | ă's ŏrd'ŭm | ăil pōng. |

Stŭ mărc'aĭch | năn srănn'eăch | ăs fàr'ŭm | aĭch'céum.*

---

* Into what feet soever we divide a line, the accents, being the regulators of the measure, always remain fixed. In these last two lines the feet are evidently of the *same* species, although the *quantities* of the accented syllables in each are quite at opposites. The few writers who have touched the subject of Gaelic prosody seem not to have adverted to this,—that it is the ictus that characterises the feet ; and that hence, the poets, in the same composition, frequently insert *accented* syllables of *different* quantities into the *same* region of a verse ; as,

Fhuăir thŭ *mĕas'*
Năch ĕil   *trĭc'*
Ann ăm   *mĕăsg'* | Bhreat'ănnăch,—
Bănc ăn   *ōir'*
Bhĭ fo d'   *sgōiă',*
Ann ăn   *cōir'* | dhleas'dănnăich.

Here the foot, " fhuair thu *meăs'*," and banc an *ŏir',*" are obviously of the same kind, viz. both anapaests ; and what makes them so is similarity of *ictus,* not of final quantity. Hence, in scanning, an *accented* syllable, though short in *quantity,* must *be accounted* long, in order to maintain uniformity of feet.

The following measures consist chiefly of dactyls.

* 'Nlàth'ă bhà | mìs''ănn ăn | tìgh' cheănn lŏch | Iŭ' gŭ'n |
  Thàch'air ă | ghruag'ăch | chùl dŏnn | orm.

† Chŭnn'aïc mì | brùa'dăr 'chŭir | smùait'eăn gŭ | leòr' ŏrm. |
  Bhà' mì 'ăm | chàd'ăl 'sgŭ'n | dhùisg' sŭd | mi. |

5. Choriambic Measure.

1.	2.
Fiŭr'ăn ă cluàin'	—Dhùisg'săn deăgh uàir'	
Bùadh'ăch ăm mac'	—Uàs'ăl ăn t-slat',	

Dùais'mhòr 'ăm beachd', | Rùain'eăch ă neart' | Leòd'ăch. |
                                          Mary Macleod.

Shiùbh'laïnn lèm' ghàol' | fo | dhùbh'ăr năn craobh' |
Gùn | dùin'àir ăn t-saogh'l' | fheòr'aïch. |

'Sĕ ă | mhëud'aïch mŏ bhròn' |
'Bhì' găd | chàr'ădh fò'n fhoid' |
'Fhir năch | dèan'ădh mŏ chòir | ă brèig'sïnn. |

6. Anapæstic Measure.

Thŭg mĭ gàol,	thŭg mĭ gàol'		Thă mŏ rùn'	ăir ăn nìgh'
Thŭg mĭ gàol'	dŏ'n fhear		'n	
bhàn.			Hìth'ĭrinn	ŏ hà rŏ.

---

* An additional syllable throws this into amphibrachs; as,

'Sĭ nìgh'eăn | mŏ ghàoil' ăn | nìgh'eăn | dŏnn òg' |
Nă'm biodh'tŭ | rì m'thàobh' chă | bhìth'ïnn | fò bhròn'.

*   *   *   *   *   *

'Sĭ Mà'irï | nic Neàc'uïl | ă's dàïch'eăl | ă peàr'să |
Ghàbh mìs'ŭr | ăd bheàchd'òirr' | rì neàch' ă | tă beò. |

† Changed as above by an additional syllable; as,

Chŭir càil'ĕ | dhùbh Ràin'eăch | ŏrm fàrr'ăn | 'ŭs mìo'lăchd |
                                          D. M'Intyre.

Dh' fhàlbh mŏ rún' | ăs ă chäl' | ă
Dh' fhàlbh mŏ rún' | hŭ í iŭ' | ă
Drŭmäir ciúil' | fhir Dhŭn fhäd' | ă.

'Sìomă äit | ăm bĕil cliŭ | ŏrt
Nách rŏbh 'm päirt | ìdh dŏ dhùch | ă
Făr nă gheäll | thŭ ŏ thùs | ă bhí càird | ĕil.

Thă mŏ chìabh' | ăn ìar glas' | adh
Thă iăd lìath' | ŏ cheănn fad' | a
Sŏ í bhliadhn' | ă ghrĕas m'aic' | eid, &c.
O'n lă ghluàis | Iăin äir ais' | eăg dŏ'n Fhràing | uainn.

D. Maclachlan.

7. Heroic Measure.

In the measures hitherto exemplified, the ictus and the number of syllables maintain a considerable degree of regularity. The measure called *heroic*, is also pretty regular as to the number of its syllables, of which a line contains seven or eight; as,

Chunn'aic | mis'e | tigh'n' o'n | tùr
Maigh'dionn | ùr le | man'tull | donn ;

An Cleireach caol cam.

Cod'al | dhomh's' air | tul'aich | uain'e |
Air taobh' | tragh'ad | ri la' | luain'e ; |

But it is very variable, both in ancient and modern compositions, in the choice of feet for its different regions.[*]

Heroic measure sometimes runs quite smoothly in iambs of 3½ or 4 feet ; as,

1	2	3	½
Thàin'ig	ŏirnn' dŏ	Alb'ainn	crois'
Gòill' mŭ'n	cùairt' dhùinn	àir'găch	slios.'

Ailean Dall.

---

[*] The 1st 2d and 3d foot is sometimes an iamb, a trochee, or a pyrrhic ; the 4th a long syllable, an iamb, or a pyrrhic.

	1	2	3	4
	Nĭs'c̆	ō'n' ă	tha'thŭ	āos'dă
	Dēan'sä	d'fhāos'aĭd	rĭs'ăn	t-săg'ärd
	Ag'ŭs	ĭnn'ĭs	dhā'gŭn	c̆ur'ădh
	Găch aōn'	sgeŭl'a	gă bheil	āg'ăd.

The following specimens exhibit *some* of the peculiarities of
this measure; but, being restricted to certain limits, we can-
not present examples of them *all*.

– ∪	– ∪	– ∪	– ∪	–
Lāthă	dhūinn äir	māchīr	Al'bă
Nă bhă	dh' ārm'äilt	āig'ă	Chūig'sc̆
Thāch'äir	ĭad ōirn'	nĕ nă	rēu'băil
'S bŭ nĕo	ēibh'ĭnn	lēinu' a'	chŭid'eăchd.

D. Macintyre.

	1	2	3	4
	Ā'l'ăs	tāir' ă	Gleănn' ă	Gār'ădh
	Thūg'thŭ	'n diūgh găl'	āir mŏ	shūil'ĭbh
	'S bĕăg 'iogh	nădh mī	bhī trōm'	chrēuchd'ăch
	Gŭr trĭc'	găr lēir'	ădh äs	ūr' sĭnn
	'S dēac'äir	dhōmh's' ă	bhī gă	ōs'naĭch
	Mēud'ăn	dōs'gäidh	th'äir' mŏ	chāird'ĭbh
	Gŭr trĭc'	ăn t-ēug'	ōirnn' ă	geàrr'ădh
	'Tāgh'ădh	năn dāi'	āg ă's	āird'c̆.

Sileas ni mhic ic Raonuill.

'Nuăir chūir'	ĭnn geōic'	äir mŏ	ghōg'ăn
'S ă thŏg'	ĭnn mŏ	shäilm' äir	crēag'ăn
Sānn' ŏrm	fēin' ă	bhīodh' am	frōg'ăn
Ceōl' gă	thōg'äil	's brōn' gă	lēag'äil.

A. Macdonald.

Dōrn 'ăn | clāidh'eămh, | 's lämh dŭin' | uäs'ail |
 Le' crōis | tar'ăidh, |
Iōl'air | eān' lĕ'n | sgiàth'ăibh | lŭath'ă |
  Gŭ crūas' | gäbh'äidh ; |
Lōng' ăg | im'eăchd | äir drūim' | chüaintĕăn,
 Lĕ siūi'.' | är'dă,

Gĕarr'ădh | ārm' Mhĭc | Saŏĭr' ŏ | Chrūach'ăn, |
Aŏn'ăch | uăchd'răch | Eărr'ă | ghăidh'eăl. |

Gĕd' thă | băc'ădh | ăir'nă | h-ărm'aĭbh |
Ghlĕidh'mĭ'n | spăinn'/teăch | chŭn'nă | seălg'ă |
Gĕd'dŏ | rĭnn' ĭ | ōrm' dĕ | chĕarb'aĭch |
Năch'do | mhărbh'ĭ | măc'nă | h-ĕil'dĕ. |

<div align="right">D. Macintyre.</div>

8. *Ossianic Measures.*

The poetry once common among the older Highlanders, and which is attributed to Ossian, is in general couched in the heroic stanza of four lines, exemplified under the last head; as,

Lā dhŭinn | ăg fiădh | ăch năn | dearg
'Snăch d'ĕir | ĭch ăn | t-seălg'năr | gar
Gŭ fāc' | ă sĭnn | mīl'ăn | bārc
Air'ăn | trăigh' ă | teăchd'ăir | lĕar.

Thăchăir | Tŏscăr | thăchăir | Dăol
Tăobh rĭ | tăobh ăn | lăith'r ăn | t-slūaigh
Bhă cŏ | răg ăn | dă chŭr | ăidh chăoimh |
Măr gŭ'n | dŏirteădh | găoth ă | cūan.

Airt' mhĭc | Chair'brĕ, | glac' dŏ | chlăidh'/eămh |
'S deăn seas' | ămh ăn | ăit'e | d' ath'ăr.

C'ăit' ăn | robh' am | făinn'ĕ | geas'ach
An lā' | dŏ bhaŏ | lăisteădh | clănn Uis'nĭch ?
'Sĭogh'nădh | lĕ buaĭdh' | ĭbh ăn | fhăinn'ĕ
Măr fhuar | ăs ăn | crădh nŏ | 'n guin'săn.

We find stanzas of this same kind, occasionally, in the published originals of Ossian : as,

Ă rīgh | 'sĕ fhrĕag' | ăir ăn | t-ŏg
'Sĕ sĭu' | ăm fĕar | cŏrr măc | Shĕ'umă.
Thă ĕ | dŏrch'ă | sămh'ăch | fŏ bhrŏn
Thă 'lāmh | ăir ăn | lăinn'ăg | cĭrigh.

<div align="right">*Fingal*, VI. 380.</div>

Generally, however, these originals are very irregular in their structure. We find in them lines of 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and even 11 syllables.* It is not easy to account for this diversity. It would be rash to attribute the fault to the bard. It must be laid to the charge of his reciters and editors; for, in many instances, what appear to be irregularities could easily be adjusted by the application of a little grammatical acumen, without in any degree injuring the sense of Ossian.

RHYME.

Rhyme is that quality of vocal sound which occurs at the end of a line, imitative of a similar quality at the end of a preceding line; as

<div style="text-align:center">

Làmh thréun 's gach càs,
Cridh' àrd gun sgàth.
</div>

<div style="text-align:center">

Eirich, a lunndaire, gu grad,
'S thoir ort an seangan beag gun stad.
</div>

---

* The following are proofs of this statement : —

5. Tha Gur | ach, ìosal. *Smith's S. D.* p. 260.
6. Ri Lod | uinn nan | Gall treun. | *Cath Loda* I. 74.
7. Mur till | mac Ròin | ne a | thriath. | *ib.* 75.
8. Bhean bhan | ail tha | triall na | h-aonar. | *ib.* 76.
9. No ri | m'thaobh biodh | do thuin | eadh fo | làr. | *ib.* 45.
10. An àit | e tach | airt do | gharbh shruth | nan sliabh. |
                                                    ib. 77.
11. Mar fhal | asg air | Laoire | 's gach gaoth | 'ga sheide. |
                                        Smith's S. D. p. 264. l. 18.

The general flow of Ossianic verse, however, is in 7 or 8 syllables, and, in this last case, every line (in general) has four of the syllables accented, and consequently contains four dissyllabic feet; as

1	2	3	4
'Sĕ gùth'	àn'ăm'	mŏ rùin'	ă t' ànn'
'S àin'mic	ăn àis'	lìng Mhăl	mhìn' thŭ
Fĕsg'làibh	sĕ tàl'	lă năn	spèur
Àith'rĭch	ĕ Òs'	càir năn	cruàidh'-bhèum'.

A rhyme*---corresponding with a final one---often occurs in, or about, the middle of every succeeding line; as

> An uair 'bha Gàidhlic aig na h-eòin,
> 'Sa thuigeadh iad glòir nan dàn,
> Bu tric àn còmhradh 's a' choill,
> Air ioma poinng, ma's fìor am bàrd.   *E. Maclachlan.*

The vocal sound, at the first pause in a verse, is sometimes echoed throughout a stanza; as,

> Bean a's àillidh' bàn-chul téudach,
> Fiamh à gàir' mar àine gréine;
> Súil mar àirneig bàrr na géige;
> Bilean blàth nan tlàth-phong céutach.

> 'Sa' mhaduinn chiùin-ghil, 'an àm dhomh dùsgadh,
> Aig bun na stùice b'e 'n sùgradh leam
> A' chearc le sgiùcan a' gabhail tùchain,
> 'San coileach' cùirteil a' dùrdail crom;
> An dreathann sùrdail 's à rifeid-chiùil aig',
> A' cur nan smùid dheth, gu lùthor binn ;
> An druid 's am brù-dhearg, le mòran ùnaich,
> Ri ceileir sùnndach bu shiùbhlach rann.
>
> D. Macintyre.

Sometimes the echo is interrupted by a new rhyme, and then resumed; or it continues half through the staff,---where a new sound is adopted, which is echoed to the end of the stanza; as,

> Iseabal òg an òr-fhuilt bhàidhe,
> Do ghruaidh mar ròs, do phòg mar ùbhal,
> Do bheul *meachar, dreachar* grinn,
> O'n tigeadh na h-òrain cheòlmhor bhinn.   *Id.*

> Do *leachda caoineil* gu *dearach* braoileagach,
> Breac le *faoireagan* 's cruinn-dearg ceann;

---

* This adds a peculiar charm to Gaelic verse quite unknown to other languages. Verse, constructed without this intermediate rhyme, is considered harsh and prosaic. Our Gaelic version of the Psalms, however meritorious for strength of expression, is altogether destitute of the beautiful *accord* produced by the middle rhyme.

An creamh 'nä chaithrichibh 'm bachd nan staidhrichean,
Stacan fraighneasach nach bu ghann:
Am bèarnan-bride 'sa' pheighinn rìoghail,
'S an canach mìn-gheal, 's am mìslean anns
A h-uile mìr dheth o'n bhun a's isle
Gu h-ionad cìrein na crìche 's àird'.   Id.

In some measures there is a double rhyme in each line of a stanza; as

'Si an trómpaid—'s na hörgain
Bu ghlan prónndal—'us mönmhor
'Nuair a lómteadh—gach córra-mheur
Nach bu tróm—air an t-sörchan
Bu phóngail—an törman
Gu fönn mhor—ach törmeil
An an teóghlach—a Mhörair ri àbhachd.   Id.

Doireachan nan géug	Graodhainn bu gheal céir
Coille 'sam bi féur	Faoghaid air än déigh
'S foineasach an spréidh	'S laoghach leam an sréud
Bhios a chònaidh ann.	A bha sròineiseach. Id.

Mixed Measures.

The following measures, consisting of various kinds of feet, will afford the student materials for exercising himself in the business of Scanning.

* Gach la | fo phramh dhomh |	* *'Se coire | Cheathaich |
'S gun fhios | aig cach air |	Nan aighean | siubhlach |
Cha dean | mi manran |	An coire | runach |
'S cha seinn mi ceol. |	A's urar fonn. |

Mo ghaol air \| an Lachunn \| ach ur \|
Gu'n togainn \| do chliu thar cheud. \| †

---

* These two verses are similar in measure, and may be divided alike; but they are here divided differently to show that a transference of the feet to different regions does not affect the movement of the measure.

† Some compound feet are used in dividing these verses. The latter foot of this line is a *diiambus*.

or,

Mo ghaol | air an Lach | unnach ur |
Gu'n tog | ainn do chliu | thar cheud. |

Co air so | a thogas | mi fonn mo dhain, |
Mur tog mi | e air | Anna bhain, | an ailleag og |
Do'm buin, le coir, | mo chion a mhain ? |
'Si 's aillidh | e sealladh, | gradhaiche | gealladh, |
Blath-bhilich' | mealaich' pog. |

Togaidh mi | tuille de'n | t-suirdhe |
'Sioma | iorghuill | ri a' streap | *
'S lionmhar | dridfhortan | a bhuail mi |
Ged nach d' fhuair mi | cnuachd no breab. |
    Air allaban, | aŏ ill ū ŏ, | †
‡ Le faireachadh, | hŏ ill ŏ, |
    Ri h-amaideachd, | ao ill u o, |
    'S cuis fhanaid e, | ho ill o.

Ailean Dall.

Gur mairg | a bheir geill |
Do'n t-saogh | al gu leir |
'S tric a chaoch | ail e cheum | gabhaidh. |

Mary Macleod.

Do chul | mar an lion | 'nä mhile | camag |
Nach greann | ach fo chir | 'us siod 'ga | cheangal |
Do dheud | mar na dis | ne dionach | daingionn |
Beul binn | a ghabh-ail | nan oran. |

Bheirinn | mo phog | do'n og | mhnaoi shomult |
A dh' fhas | gu boin | eanta caoin |
Gu mil | eant comhn | art seoc | ail foinneamh |
Do chomh | radh gheibh | mi gu saor. |

---

* Rī ă strēap, an *amphimacer.*
† Aŏ ĭll ū ŏ, a *dichoreus.*
‡ Lĕ fāir'ĕăchădh, a *paeon secun·lus.*

1	2	3	⅓

Thă mĭ | m' shĭn eădh | ăir m' ūil | inn—
'Smŏr mŏ | mhŭlăd | 'ŭs m' āim*e* | cheist—
Mū'n. —. | nāigheăchd | sŏ f huăir | mi—
Năch bŭ | shŭarăch | rĭ shĕana | chas.—
Gĕd năch | cĭr'inn | 'ad bhrăt | aich, a—
Chŭirt cĭr | āigeănn | ăich mheănam | naich—
Chā. —. | bheăg mŏ | chŭis mhĭ | ghean.—
Thŭ bhĭ—dhĭth dŏ—lŭchd leăn*a*—mhuinn.—

The utility of some knowledge of prosody, to the composer
of verses, will appear from an examination of the structure of
the above stanza. The bard sets out with a pyrrhic for his
first foot. Proceeding merely by the " rule of ear," he
shortens the long syllables (mŏr and cŭirt*) in the same
region of the 2d and 6th lines; he neglects a syllable in the
3d and 7th lines,† but paces equally with every other foot in
this region. In the 2d region all the feet are faultless. So
are they in the 3d; save that in the 2d, 4th, 6th and 8th
line, instead of iambs he has placed amphibrachs.‡ These ob-
servations are not made to blame the bard, but to show the
use of prosody. We know that he was ignorant of the art, and
blind. Instead, therefore, of blaming we admire him; we
admire the accuracy of his ear, the propriety of his words, the
perfect consonance of his rhymes, and the uncommon sweet-
ness of his versification.

---

* To suit the measure this must sometimes be done, espe-
cially where, as here, the vocable required is very appropriate.
Although strictness requires the foot to be smŏr mŏ, yet how
effectively does the poet sound his grief and anxiety by the
long vowel, and the *pause* necessary in pronouncing it !

'Smŏr—mŏ mhulad 'us m' aimcheist !

† This is done by *slurring* two notes of the music to one
syllable in these instances, whereas, in the others, a syllable
is allowed to each note respectively.

‡ The words aimcheist, seanchas, meanmnach, leanmh-
uinn, though only two to the eye, are really three syllables
to the ear.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX.